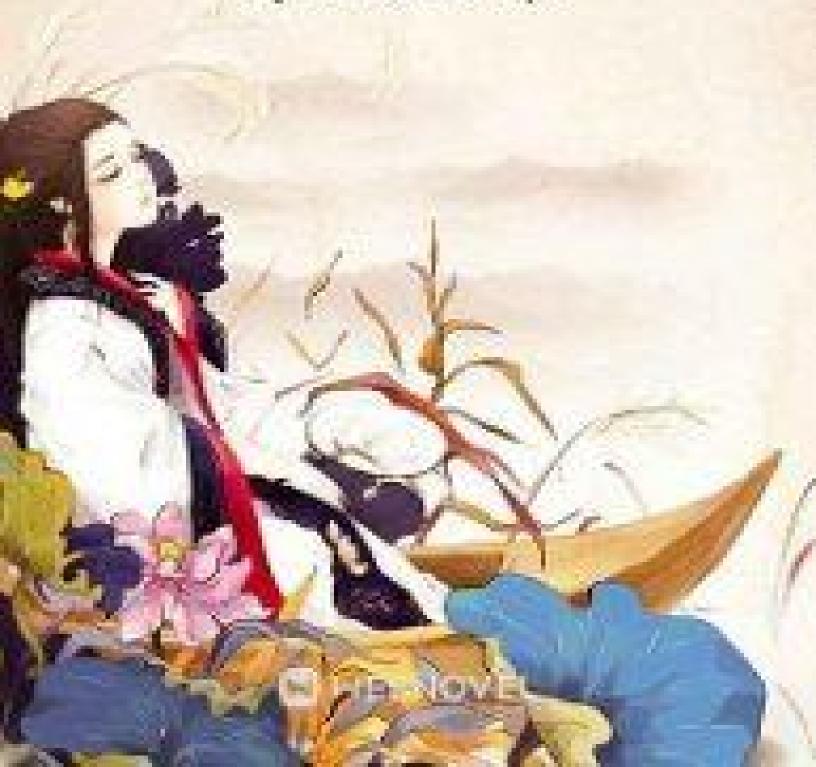
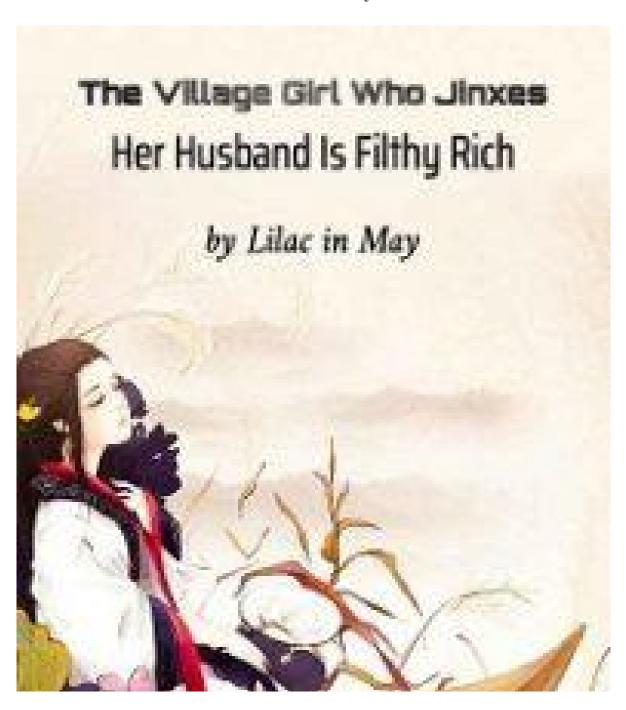
# The Village Girl Who Jinxes Her Husband Is Filthy Rich

by Lilac in May



## The Village Girl Who Jinxes Her Husband Is Filthy Rich

Lilac In May





Source: <a href="https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-village-girl-who-jinxes-her-husband-is-filthy-rich">https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-village-girl-who-jinxes-her-husband-is-filthy-rich</a>
<a href="https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-village-girl-who-jinxes-her-husband-is-filthy-rich">Generated by Lightnovel Crawler</a>

### The Village Girl Who Jinxes Her Husband Is Filthy Rich Chapter 101-200

#### 1. Volume 2

- 1. Chapter 101 Shocked And Saved!
- 2. Chapter 102 Saved And Shocked!
- 3. Chapter 103 Shocked And Saved!
- 4. Chapter 104 : Shocked And Saved
- 5. Chapter 105 Shocked And Saved
- 6. Chapter 106 Take Me Home
- 7. Chapter 107 Take Me Home
- 8. Chapter 108 Take Me Home
- 9. Chapter 109 Take Me Home
- 10. Chapter 110 Take Me Home
- 11. Chapter 111 Take Me Home
- 12. Chapter 112 Take Me Home
- 13. Chapter 113 Trust And Good News!
- 14. Chapter 114 Trust And Good News!
- 15. Chapter 115 Trust And Good News!
- 16. Chapter 116 Trust And Good News!
- 17. Chapter 117 Trust And Good News!
- 18. Chapter 118 Trust And Good News!
- 19. Chapter 119 Trust And Good News!
- 20. Chapter 120 Coming To Yuelan'S Home
- 21. Chapter 121 Coming To Lin Yuelan'S Home
- 22. Chapter 122 Arriving At Yuelan'S Home
- 23. Chapter 123 Arriving At Yuelan'S Home
- 24. Chapter 124 Arriving At Yuelan'S Home
- 25. Chapter 125 Arriving At Yuelan'S Home
- 26. Chapter 126 Arriving At Yuelan'S Home
- 27. Chapter 127 Studying Medicine
- 28. <u>Chapter 128 Studying Medicine</u>
- 29. Chapter 129 Studying Medicine
- 30. Chapter 130 : The Scar Under The Mask
- 31. Chapter 131 The Scar Under The Mask

- 32. Chapter 132 The Scar Under The Mask
- 33. Chapter 133 The Scar Under The Mask
- 34. Chapter 134 The Scar Under The Mask
- 35. Chapter 135 The Scar Under The Mask
- 36. Chapter 136 The Scar Under The Mask
- 37. Chapter 137 Making Trouble In Town
- 38. Chapter 138 Causing Trouble In Town
- 39. Chapter 139 Causing Trouble In Town
- 40. Chapter 140 Making Trouble In Town
- 41. Chapter 141 Making Trouble In Town
- 42. Chapter 142 Making Trouble In Town
- 43. Chapter 143 Making Trouble In Town
- 44. Chapter 144 I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry Me?
- 45. Chapter 145 I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry Me?
- 46. Chapter 146 I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry Me?
- 47. Chapter 147 I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry?
- 48. Chapter 148 I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To?
- 49. Chapter 149 I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry Me?
- 50. Chapter 150 I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To?
- 51. Chapter 151 Buy The Store
- 52. Chapter 152 : Buy The Store
- 53. Chapter 153 Buy The Store
- 54. Chapter 154 Buy The Store
- 55. Chapter 155 Buy The Shop
- 56. Chapter 156 Buy The Store
- 57. Chapter 157 Buy The Shop
- 58. Chapter 158 The Fragrant Carp Soup
- 59. Chapter 159 The Fragrant Carp Soup
- 60. Chapter 160 The Fragrant Carp Soup
- 61. Chapter 161 The Fragrant Carp Soup
- 62. Chapter 162 The Fragrant Carp Soup
- 63. Chapter 163 The Fragrant Carp Soup
- 64. <u>Chapter 164 The Fragrant Carp Soup</u>
- 65. Chapter 165 Clear The Land
- 66. Chapter 166 Clear The Land
- 67. Chapter 167 Clear The Land
- 68. Chapter 168 Clear The Land

- 69. Chapter 169 Clear The Land
- 70. Chapter 170 Clearing Land
- 71. Chapter 171 Clearing The Land
- 72. Chapter 172 Lin Mingqing
- 73. Chapter 173 Lin Mingqing
- 74. Chapter 174 Lin Mingqing
- 75. Chapter 175 Lin Mingqing
- 76. Chapter 176 Lin Mingqing
- 77. Chapter 177 Guo Bing Who Was Despised By Little White
- 78. Chapter 178 Guo Bing Who Was Despised By Little White
- 79. Chapter 179 Guo Bing Who Was Despised By Little White
- 80. Chapter 180 Guo Bing Who Was Despised By Little White
- 81. <u>Chapter 181 Wine</u>
- 82. <u>Chapter 182 Wine</u>
- 83. Chapter 183 Wine
- 84. Chapter 184 Wine
- 85. <u>Chapter 185 : Curses</u>
- 86. <u>Chapter 186 Curses</u>
- 87. <u>Chapter 187 Curses</u>
- 88. Chapter 188 Curses
- 89. <u>Chapter 189 Curses</u>
- 90. Chapter 190 Rumors And Slanders
- 91. Chapter 191 Rumors And Slanders
- 92. Chapter 192 Rumors And Slanders
- 93. Chapter 193 Rumors And Slanders
- 94. Chapter 194 Educating Lin Qi
- 95. Chapter 195 : Educating Lin Qi
- 96. Chapter 196 Educating Lin Qi
- 97. Chapter 197 Educating Lin Qi
- 98. Chapter 198 Scandal
- 99. Chapter 199 Scandal
- 100. Chapter 200 Scandal

#### Volume 2

#### Chapter 101 - Shocked And Saved!

That was because his subordinate had died without being able to touch her.

"Devil, she's a devil!" He muttered in fear. He'd only die if he charged ahead to fight her. So he could only escape... even though he'd die going back to his master too.

The leader slowly retreated. When Lin Yuelan wasn't paying attention, he quickly turned around and started to escape.

Just when he thought that he could escape, a large tree branch fell and hit him on his neck. No one knew why the tree branch fell.

Little six and little twelve were so surprised that their jaws dropped.

Although they were afraid of this sudden turn of events, they knew that it was very beneficial to them.

If the leader died, no one in the capital would know that they had survived.

They could then conceal their identities and wait for an opportunity to avenge their general.

When they thought of the general, they immediately turned their heads and looked at the general lying on the ground. His breath was unsteady. Their hearts sank again.

"General!" The four soldiers cried out.

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes when she saw the men crying. She pouted and said nonchalantly, "Why are you crying now?"

Although little twelve was called little twelve, he was the youngest among the group. He was two years younger than Little Six. He was only fourteen years old. He was still a big child.

When he heard Lin Yuelan, he immediately cried and shouted at her, "Do you have no sympathy? The general is about to die. Can't we be sad? General, don't worry. Little twelve will definitely avenge you." As he spoke, he grabbed one of Jiang Zhennan's hands and continued to cry.

Guo Bing was the oldest. Among the four, he held the highest military position. Two streams of tears flowed down from the corners of his eyes. He clenched his hands into fists, and his eyes were filled with hatred as he said, "General, don't worry. I swear to heaven that I will avenge you and make those people pay for what they did!"

"General, we will definitely avenge you!" The others echoed.

"Hey, is the masked uncle going to die?" Lin Yuelan asked evenly.

"Shush!" Little Twelve roared at Lin Yuelan angrily.

Lin Yuelan glared at him. Little Twelve was seriously injured. At that moment, he fainted.

Guo Bing and the other two were stunned by what Lin Yuelan did next.

She kicked Jiang Zhennan's thigh. "Hey, masked uncle, are you okay? If you don't wake up, your subordinates will cry their hearts out."

Then, they saw the general, who they thought was dead, move his fingers. The eyes under the mask slowly opened.

Guo Bing's and the others' mouths opened wide. What was going on?

The poison had reached their boss' heart, and he was beyond redemption. There was no saving him.

However, he suddenly could move his hands and open his eyes. What made them even more surprised and excited was that they could actually hear their boss speak.

Jiang Zhennan's voice was hoarse, magnetic, and a little weak. He thanked Lin Yuelan very sincerely, "Miss, thank you!"

Just now, when he thought he would close his eyes and bid farewell to this world forever, a drop of liquid suddenly flowed into his mouth.

As soon as the liquid entered his mouth, he instantly felt the numbness in his body slowly ease up. He thought it was unbelievable.

He knew he was suffering from heart-eating poison. Even the divine doctor, Wu Yazi, might not even be able to concoct an antidote.

However, that drop of liquid was clearly an antidote. It flowed through his body and cleansed the poison.

#### Chapter 102 - Saved And Shocked!

He didn't know what the liquid was, but he wasn't stupid.

He suddenly thought of the secret he knew about Lin Yuelan. Perhaps the liquid was related to that secret. Jiang Zhennan wasn't that wrong.

The drop of liquid was taken from the river in Lin Yuelan's space. It could detoxify all poisons.

When Liefeng went to Lin Yuelan to ask for help, she knew through Little Green that Jiang Zhennan had been poisoned.

Therefore, when she saw Jiang Zhennan lying on the ground, on his last breath, she asked Little Green to take away the knife of the leader and, at the same time, to drop a drop of spirit water into Jiang Zhennan's mouth.

Therefore, Jiang Zhennan didn't know where the water came from. He was touched by Lin Yuelan's action and was worried about how innocent she was.

'Doesn't she know how precious her gift was? What if her power is found out by the bad people?

'What an innocent and silly young woman.'

Although Jiang Zhennan was worried, he swore that if he could survive, he would definitely protect Lin Yuelan for the rest of her life and never let anyone hurt her.

Not only was she his savior, but she was also his only friend!

Lin Yuelan didn't know what Jiang Zhennan was thinking.

She only knew that she had fulfilled her promise to Liefeng to save its master.

As for what happened next, she didn't care.

She slowly walked towards the leader, took off his mask, and said in a cold, mocking, and innocent voice, "Big brother, wouldn't it have been better if you have let me go earlier? That would be best for everyone, wouldn't you agree?

"Even though I know Liefeng, the masked uncle and his men, I'm a woman of my words. As long as you let me go, I might really leave obediently.

"Then, you could have taken the masked uncle's head and asked your master for a reward of ten thousand taels of gold. I will leave this place with Liefeng. Everyone will be happy. How good is that?

"However, tsk tsk ..." Lin Yuelan tutted to emphasize her ridicule. Then, her tone changed, "Why did you have to anger me? Look at what you've done. You've made my little companions unhappy. When they are unhappy, they will start to grow crazily. It was them who formed the birdcage. I'm sure you know what that meant. No one will be able to escape.

"Big brother, you're really unlucky. You're the first to experience defeat under the hands of my little companions. Hehe..."

The leader was lifted up by vines into the air. He tried to struggle, but the vines were too strong. They wrapped around the leader's neck. His face was red, white, and green. His face popped with veins.

After hearing Lin Yuelan, his choked face became terrified. His eyes were slightly bloodshot and protruding because of the chokehold on his neck. When he stared at Lin Yuelan, his eyes were filled with horror, nervousness, fear, and all sorts of other expressions.

Did she mean that the trees around them suddenly grew crazily because of her?

Was she a human or a demon? She had to be a demon! If she was not, how could she control the growth of nature? She had used her demonic power to enable that.

The leader looked at Lin Yuelan in horror. He was really regretful that he had stopped her from leaving. Then, his people wouldn't have died. They could take Jiang Zhennan's head back to the capital to receive the reward.

But wait!

The young woman said that she had met Jiang Zhennan and his men once before. So, she came on purpose to save them. It also explained why Jiang Zhennan's horse would let her ride on its back.

He really regretted it now.

If he had cut off Jiang Zhennan's head swiftly and left as soon as possible, he wouldn't have met this female demon!

#### Chapter 103 - Shocked And Saved!

Lin Yuelan could guess what the leader was thinking. She grinned at the leader and delivered another heavy blow.

She said, "When you pulled out the knife to kill the masked uncle, Liefeng and I were already standing there watching." Lin Yuelan pointed in the direction they had come from. She was telling him that even if he had decapitated Jiang Zhennan back then, he would have failed.

The leader finally lost the power to struggle. He suddenly spat out a large mouthful of blood. Then, his eyes rolled back, his head tilted, and he died. He had been shocked, scared to death, and angered to death.

Lin Yuelan looked at the dead man and clicked her tongue. She pouted, "Why are these assassins so fragile?"

The conversation between Lin Yuelan and the leader was heard by Jiang Zhennan, Guo Bing, and the others.

When they heard that the abnormality of the space around them was caused by Lin Yuelan, other than Jiang Zhennan, the rest showed shock and fear.

Lin Yuelan walked forward and asked with a smile, "Masked uncle, first lieutenant uncle, you heard everything, right?" When she asked the question, her eyes swept over the other two, Little Three and Little Six. As for Little Twelve, he was still unconscious.

Everyone except Jiang Zhennan nodded.

Lin Yuelan's eyes turned sharp. She still had a smile on her face, but she hummed mysteriously.

When they saw Lin Yuelan's sinister and ambiguous smile, they suddenly shuddered and immediately came back to their senses. Then, the three of them immediately shook their heads in tacit understanding.

Lin Yuelan chuckled again and asked, "You've nodded and shaken your heads. So, did you hear me talking to the leader or not?"

"No, no, I didn't hear anything!" Guo Bing quickly said. If they admitted to hearing her secret, the consequences would be unimaginable.

"Yes, yes, we didn't hear anything, we didn't hear anything!" The other two nodded and shook their heads like rattle drums. Their faces were filled with surprise and fear.

They were afraid that they would end up like those men in black.

Lin Yuelan's mouth twitched. These people saw her as a real monster.

However, Lin Yuelan was wrong. They saw her as something scarier than a monster. If a person faced a monster, at least they'd know how they had died. However, Lin Yuelan had killed so many people without even lifting her finger.

Lin Yuelan continued to smile and said, "Uncle Lieutenant, am I that scary? You look like I'm going to eat you."

Guo Bing and the others grumbled internally, 'You don't eat people, but you're more terrifying than that. Can we not be afraid?'

"Brothers, don't worry. I will never eat people. Besides, I'm not interested in eating people at all. Isn't it Liefeng?" She touched Liefeng's head. Liefeng seemed to understand her, and it nodded.

After Lin Yuelan jumped off Liefeng, Liefeng immediately ran to Jiang Zhennan's side and rubbed his head against Jiang Zhennan's chest. Then, he stuck out his tongue and licked Jiang Zhennan's palm as if he wanted to wake him up.

After Lin Yuelan finished dealing with the men in black, Liefeng went back to her.

Seeing Liefeng act like this, Guo Bing and the others couldn't help but twitch their lips.

They still hadn't figured out why Lin Yuelan managed to get so close to Liefeng last time. They assumed it was because of their boss.

Liefeng was smart. It knew who was good and who was bad to his boss.

Liefeng only let those who were close to the leader approach it. However, for those who wanted to harm their boss, Liefeng would reward them with a powerful kick.

#### **Chapter 104 -: Shocked And Saved**

However, Liefeng would never act so friendly around someone other than their boss. If Liefeng were a human, it was basically trying to buy favors with Lin Yuelan.

They couldn't bear to see Liefeng like this.

They were curious. Did Liefeng really get Lin Yuelan to come over to save them?

There were holes all over Guo Bing's body. He looked like he was seriously injured, but none of his internal organs were harmed. He had just lost too much blood, which made him look very weak and pale as if he would faint at any time.

However, at this moment, his curiosity had taken over.

Guo Bing said, "Hey, miss, you said at the beginning that Liefeng brought you here. Is that true?"

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes at him and asked, "What do you think?"

Wasn't it obvious? If it weren't for Liefeng, she didn't want to be a busybody. She liked Liefeng a lot, and she had a good impression of the masked uncle who she had only met once. Besides, the masked uncle was the country's War God. With him around, Long Yan Country would be safe and wouldn't be invaded by other countries. So, it was reasonable for her to do this.

However, she knew that since she had saved the general, she would be involved in the vortex of power struggle sooner or later.

Therefore, before that day came, she had to make herself stronger as soon as possible. Unless it was necessary, she really did not want to kill everyone in the world.

Then, she said to Liefeng, "Liefeng, I've already done what I promised you. Shouldn't you be coming with me now?"

Guo Bing and the other two were stunned. What did she mean? She agreed to come to save them, but the condition was that Liefeng had to go with her? So, their lives were not worth as much as a horse?

That was demoralizing.

Liefeng heard this and turned its head. Its eyes were a little sad, and it was reluctant to leave its master, Jiang Zhennan.

It licked Jiang Zhennan's palm. Then, its head rubbed against Jiang Zhennan's head as if it was saying goodbye to a brother.

Jiang Zhennan raised his hand with great effort and touched its head. "Liefeng, thank you!"

None of them had ever thought that the child they had only met once would be so powerful that she could kill the assassins who had surrounded them in an instant. None of them could do that even if they weren't poisoned. So who was this young woman?

Jiang Zhennan became even more curious about the young woman's identity. Could it be that her master was an otherworldly master and lived in seclusion in the mountains where they met?

Lin Yuelan said to Jiang Zhennan, "I'll tell you the truth, masked uncle. When Liefeng first came to find me, I was not willing to help even if I could save all of you effortlessly.

"I'm too afraid of trouble.

"You should know what kind of trouble I'll get into if I save you, so I rejected Liefeng." Lin Yuelan was very direct. She really didn't want trouble.

She didn't want trouble, so she didn't want to save anyone.

Jiang Zhennan, of course, understood what she meant. She'd be drawn into the power struggle at the capital. After all, she'd be saving the War God of Long Yan Country. Her action would affect the interests of everyone in the Imperial court.

As long as he, Jiang Zhennan, was still alive, those people would find out who had saved him sooner or later.

"However, Liefeng is eager to protect his master. Upon hearing my rejection, it knelt down to me. Jiang Zhennan, you really have a good partner." A good partner who would not betray him, just like her and Little Green.

Lin Yuelan continued, "I was touched by Liefeng's loyalty, so I agreed to come and save you. But I'm also a very realistic person. I may be touched, but I have to gain something in return for saving so many people."

"So, you forced Liefeng to leave the boss and follow you, right?" Little three questioned Lin Yuelan with righteous indignation. "You're taking advantage of us!"

Lin Yuelan didn't answer him, but asked, "How old are you?"

Little three had never talked to a girl. This was the second time, but the first time, Lin Yuelan was dressed as a boy. So he was not shy at all back then.

#### **Chapter 105 - Shocked And Saved**

But at this moment, Lin Yuelan was dressed like a young woman, delicate, beautiful, and cute.

He looked at Lin Yuelan's small face and said with a red face, "17 years old!"

Lin Yuelan sneered, "I thought you were only seven years old. I'm not related to any of you, so why should I save you? Is it because I've met you once?

"Big Brother, are you joking? I've met many people in my life. Does that mean I have to go and save them too?

"I'm not a charitable person. Since you need me to save you, shouldn't you give me something in return? Since Liefeng is willing to follow me in order for me to save its original owner, why couldn't I accept? I took advantage of no one, Brother Little Three!"

When they had first met, they had introduced themselves to Lin Yuelan, so of course, she remembered him.

Little three's face turned red from Lin Yuelan's words, and he couldn't refute her. In fact, he knew that he had said the wrong things.

Jiang Zhennan was, of course, very willing to let Liefeng follow Lin Yuelan. However, he had another idea in mind.

He coughed twice and said in a low and hoarse voice, "Miss, this child is not very sensible and has said something wrong. He's young. I apologize on his behalf. Please, miss, be magnanimous and don't be angry anymore."

Lin Yuelan loved a beautiful voice.

Although Jiang Zhennan's entire body was weak, and he didn't even have the strength to speak, his voice was still low and hoarse. When Lin Yuelan heard his voice, she felt a little numb all over. Of course, Lin Yuelan didn't show it.

She said in a crisp voice, "Masked uncle, I'm only twelve years old. I'm five years younger than him, okay!"

"T-twelve years old?" They were shocked. They remembered that the girl they saw two months ago was eight years old... Or at least she looked eight.

"What? Is there a need to be so surprised?" Lin Yuelan growled unhappily.

"No, no, I'm not surprised. I'm just a little curious." Jiang Zhennan said, and the rest of the people agreed with him.

Lin Yuelan said, "Hmph, I was malnourished back then, but I've grown taller. Besides, don't you know that a woman's age is always a secret?"

The four of them twitched their mouths.

A woman? Wasn't she still a bit away from being a woman? Plus, they really hadn't heard of that saying before.

Jiang Zhennan coughed twice again and said a little embarrassedly, "I understand, miss! Next time, we won't ask about a woman... Uh, a woman's age."

Lin Yuelan waved her hand and said, "It's none of my business whether you ask other women that or not. Anyway, you can't ask me my age anymore."

The corners of their mouths twitched again. Was the young woman toying with them?

"Oh, by the way, it's getting late. Since you're fine, I'll be rushing home. Otherwise, it'd be dangerous here with all the wild animals around.

"So, let's settle the score now.

"There are twenty-eight men in black lying on the ground. That's 280000. But I've also killed the leader for you. His life is worth at least 50000 taels of silver, so we have a total of 330000 taels of silver. When are you going to give me the silver?"

Guo Bing immediately shouted, "Miss, isn't it already a reward to let Liefeng follow you? Plus, why is it ten thousand taels for each person you kill? Furthermore, fifty thousand taels for that leader is too much." He pointed at the leader.

Lin Yuelan chuckled at Guo Bing, then said in a serious tone, "Liefeng coming with me is my reward for saving its master. Otherwise, do you think that your general, who was poisoned and on the verge of death, could now move and talk on his own? Without me, your general would be dead already."

Lin Yuelan's words sounded very impolite, but it was undeniable that she was telling the truth.

However, Guo Bing and the others were shocked that Lin Yuelan was the one who cured their boss.

Guo Bing looked at Lin Yuelan, dumbfounded, and stuttered, "Miss, is the heart-eating poison ... In our boss's body cured?"

"Yes," Lin Yuelan replied matter-of-factly, "I cured him. Is that so strange?"

The few of them were so shocked that they were speechless.

Lin Yuelan looked at the sky and waved her hand impatiently. "Don't change the subject. We were talking about the 330000 taels of silver. When are you going to give it to me? I don't have all day. Just give me the silver!"

Guo Bing stopped talking. That was too much money for him to produce. Therefore, they could only leave it to their boss to handle.

Jiang Zhennan pondered for a while, and then his hoarse and magnetic voice sounded. He said, "Miss, 330000 taels of silver is no problem. I just

hope that you can promise me one thing before I give you the silver."

Lin Yuelan thought for a moment and nodded."Tell me, what is it?"

#### **Chapter 106 - Take Me Home**

Lin Yuelan thought for a moment and nodded. "Tell me, what is it?"

The three hundred and thirty thousand taels of silver sounded like she was demanding an exorbitant price, but in reality, it was already very cheap.

Jiang Zhennan aside, Guo Bing alone was worth more than that. Therefore, all of their lives added together was far more than three hundred and thirty thousand taels. Therefore, she did not feel ashamed at all for asking them for three hundred and thirty thousand.

'But wait. Is the masked uncle going to bargain with me?' Realizing that, Lin Yuelan immediately said, "Wait, masked uncle, are you trying to bargain with me? Let me make this clear, three hundred and thirty thousand taels are already the lowest price. I won't accept one tael less."

The corners of their mouths had twitched for the umpteenth time. They were twitching so much that their lips were about to cramp.

They knew that the girl was a little money-grubber when she sold them the little umbrella for a tael of silver each. But it turned out she was really a big money-grubber.

She wanted more than 300000 taels of silver. Where would she put this much silver? Even if it were in the form of bank notes, that would be a huge bundle.

Guo Bing grinned and said, "Miss, why do you need so much money anyway? Couldn't you give us a discount? 200,000 is good enough. Even if we give you that much, where are you going to put it?" Guo Bing suddenly thought of something and asked again, "Oh, right, the last time we left, you said that when we meet again, you would tell us your name and where you live, right? It seems that we're fated to meet again." Without waiting for Lin Yuelan's reply, Guo Bing continued, "Since we are so fated, perhaps you can charge us less?"

He was just talking to himself.

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes.

Guo Bing's injuries were still bleeding. He had lost so much blood, yet he still had the strength to bargain with her.

She chuckled at Guo Bing and said, "Fate can't be bought with money, right? Plus, could it be that the lives of the masked uncle, the First Lieutenant, and the two little brothers are not worth 330000 taels?"

"Cough, cough..." Guo Bing suddenly coughed violently.

He could not admit that their lives were not worth three hundred and thirty thousand taels. Even three million taels could not buy their lives, let alone three hundred thousand taels.

Guo Bing was a little embarrassed as he said, "Miss, you're funny. Our boss' life can't be measured with silver. His life is priceless." Jiang Zhennan was the country's War God, but they were haggling over the price of his life.

After a while, Guo Bing reacted again."Hey, that's not right, Miss. We were talking about the price of the assassins. Why did you bring it to the worth of our lives?"

Lin Yuelan curled her lips and said, "That's why I said you guys are more valuable than those men in black. There are 29 of them, but there are only five of you. Your lives are much more valuable than theirs."

Guo Bing nodded when he heard that. Of course, their lives were more valuable than those of assassins. Then, he immediately realized that something was wrong. He said with a dark face, "Miss, in any case, human lives are not measured by these silver taels. Plus, we are indeed worth more..." than those bandits. He stopped himself because he felt like something was wrong. It sounded like he was trying to argue that they should pay Lin Yuelan more.

Guo Bing felt that whenever he met Lin Yuelan, his mind would be fried. She always made him think that he had become stupid.

In fact, he didn't become stupid. It was just that this young woman was too smart. He didn't say much, but he was already trapped.

When Little Three and Little Six heard their lieutenant being led astray by Lin Yuelan, they suddenly could not bear to look at Guo Bing and felt extremely sympathetic for him.

Usually, their Lieutenant could use his speech to fool anyone, but when he was with this young woman, he looked so stupid.

#### **Chapter 107 - Take Me Home**

Guo Bing realized that he had been fooled. The conclusion he gave himself was that he had lost too much blood and his brain was not working well, which was why he could not win the argument with this young woman.

Guo Bing continued, "Hey, Miss, you see, we are all weak now. In addition, we have been chased all the way and are so exhausted. We definitely need money. We need money for treatment, food, and drinks. Even the clothes we are wearing now are torn and tattered. We definitely have to change them. Doesn't that also need money?

"So, we need money in every aspect. Can you give us a discount?"

After all, was said and done, Guo Bing was really reluctant to part with so much money.

Lin Yuelan replied indifferently, "I know you are all injured and need to eat, drink, and pee. But what does this have to do with me?" Then, she gave Guo Bing a contemptuous look and said, "I say, Lieutenant, aren't you too stingy? Why do you always think of using my money?"

Guo Bing was so angry that he leaned back. What did she mean by using her money? It was their money. When did it become her again?

But on the other hand, she wasn't wrong.

Once they paid her, their money would be her money. But they hadn't paid her yet.

"No, that's not right. Miss, we haven't paid yet." Guo Bing said, "So, the money is not yours, right?"

"Oh." Lin Yuelan nodded in understanding. Then, her face turned cold, and she asked sternly, "Are you going to tell me that the War God of Long Yan Country is going to refuse to pay someone for saving his people's life?"

Guo Bing, "..." That was not what he meant.

Guo Bing still wanted to argue with Lin Yuelan, but Jiang Zhennan really couldn't stand it anymore. Guo Bing and Lin Yuelan could argue until the sun went down. But how was that good for them?

This was a wild forest deep in the mountains, a place where ferocious beasts roamed.

If it were any other time, they wouldn't have to worry. However, the five of them were seriously injured. The smell of blood on their bodies would definitely attract those fierce wild beasts. Then, they would become the wild beasts' dinner. Therefore, the young woman was the only person who could save them.

He coughed twice to stop Guo Bing from continuing.

"Young lady, three hundred and thirty thousand taels of silver, I can give you all of it. However, I still hope that you can promise me one thing."

Lin Yuelan was much gentler to the masked general than to Guo Bing, as she loved to hear him speak.

Lin Yuelan nodded at Jiang Zhennan again. "Masked uncle, tell me what is it first. Just like he said, even if you gave me half a copper less, I wouldn't agree to it." As she spoke, Lin Yuelan pointed at Guo Bing with her little finger.

Under the mask, Jiang Zhennan's pale face looked at Lin Yuelan's little money-grubber appearance, and he could not help but smile again.

Jiang Zhennan looked around and said, "Miss, you see, we are in the middle of a deep mountain. My brothers and I are seriously injured. Can you think of a way to bring us back?"

When Lin Yuelan heard Jiang Zhennan, she could not react for a moment. "Back? Back where?" Then she shook her head. "It's impossible for me to send you back to the capital.

"Moreover, I'm just a young woman from the countryside. I haven't even left my town, much less gone to the capital. How am I supposed to send you back? Besides, I'm just a lady who is too weak to even kill a chicken."

When they heard Lin Yuelan say that she was too weak to even kill a chicken, except for Jiang Zhennan, the other two rolled their eyes in a very unsightly manner.

What kind of weak woman could kill 28 assassins in the blink of an eye?

Jiang Zhennan shook his head gently and said, "Not to bring us back to Beijing, but to your house!"

#### **Chapter 108 - Take Me Home**

Although they were not familiar with the young woman, she had saved them. The poison in Jiang Zhennan's body had eased a little, but he was still injured. His men were indisposed too.

So, the only way was to ask for help from Lin Yuelan.

When Lin Yuelan heard Jiang Zhennan's request, her face immediately became serious. She lowered her eyes and seemed to be in deep thought.

She then shook her head and said, "No."

"Why?" Little three asked loudly.

"Because I'm afraid of trouble! And you are TROUBLE," Lin Yuelan said sharply, "Besides, I came from afar to save you because I can't bear to let the Great War God die here for no reason. You already owe me a big favor. For Liefeng's sake and the 330000 taels of silver, I have already done more than enough.

"Now, you want me to bring you home with me? Sorry, I can't do that."

Except for Jiang Zhennan, the faces of the other people were all a little red with anger. Lin Yuelan was really stubborn.

She had saved them, but she would leave them in the forests. After she left, they would only end up in the stomachs of wild beasts.

"Miss, you should know that in this deep mountain forest, there are plenty of fierce beasts. We are in no shape to fight. We will only become their food." The War God, who was usually silent, was now as eloquent as Guo Bing. His subordinates were slightly surprised.

"Then, you would have lied to Liefeng because none of us will survive. Besides, you said that we owe you three hundred and thirty thousand taels. If we're all dead, who's going to pay you?" Jiang Zhennan's words were sharp.

Lin Yuelan held her chin and focused her eyes on the silver-masked uncle. Then, she nodded repeatedly.

In the end, Lin Yuelan said, "I'm sorry, masked uncle. I said that I don't like trouble. That's why I can't bring you back to my house."

"But what about the money?" Guo Bing could not help but interrupt, "Don't you want the 330000 taels of silver? If we all die here, there will be no one to pay you, and that 330000 silver will be wasted. Do you really have the heart to do that?"

From the two times he had met her, he knew that Lin Yuelan loved money. After all, she kept talking about it. They did not know that her heart was so cold though.

Their boss had basically begged her, but she was still unmoved.

Lin Yuelan glared at Guo Bing and said in a bad mood, "Who told you that you would die here?"

Ah?

Even Jiang Zhennan was a little stunned.

What did she mean? Did she mean she was going to bring them back with her after all?

However, before they could figure it out, they immediately heard a loud whistle.

Little Six was excited when he heard they wouldn't die there. He asked, "Miss, do you mean that you promise you'll take us back with you?"

They were ready to fight to the death with their general. But since their general had survived, they didn't need to die anymore.

Therefore, if they ended up dead and being killed by animals, it would be so sad. Now that he heard that he didn't have to die, of course, he was excited and happy.

Lin Yuelan's sharp eyes looked at Little Six, and she said, "Who told you that? I only said that you wouldn't die. This is because wild beasts won't eat you. These people are enough to fill their stomachs."

Lin Yuelan pointed at the assassins. She meant that the wild beasts would only eat the dead assassins.

Jiang Zhennan and his men were confused.

#### **Chapter 109 - Take Me Home**

Why would the wild beasts skip the fresh living people but favor the dead?

Lin Yuelan was too tired to explain to them.

It wasn't difficult bringing them to Lin Family Village. However, after surviving the apocalypse, she just wanted a peaceful life.

In the apocalypse, it was a dog-eat-dog world. Unlike some who had military training, Lin Yuelan was in the fashion business before the apocalypse came. What could she do to defend herself? Thankfully, she became an Awakened.

. . .

Since Lin Yuelan had saved the soldiers, she believed that they were not ungrateful people and would not betray her. However, if she brought them back to the Lin family Village, it would be a different story.

With the sudden appearance of a few tall and strong strangers in the Lin family Village, no matter how blocked the flow of information in the countryside in ancient times was, it would still spread eventually. She'd be sucked into the whirlpool of power struggle soon.

Jiang Zhennan assumed she grew up in the mountains, so he did not consider this problem. After all, he did not think that a young woman from a village could have such mastery in martial arts. Furthermore, he was certain that he had discovered her big secret two months ago.

She could communicate with animals and plants.

He thought that she was a little fairy from the mountains.

It was this understanding that led him to make this decision.

But if he knew Lin Yuelan was just a normal farmer from the Lin Family village, he would have died than asking her to bring them home with her. Because of that, he had inadvertently dragged her into the turmoil of power struggle and even the biggest fight in the world. Lin Yuelan only wanted a peaceful life, but he had led her into a turbulent one. Of course, Jiang Zhennan wouldn't have predicted all of that.

Jiang Zhennan frowned slightly and asked in confusion, "Miss, what do you mean?"

However, as soon as he asked the question, he was surprised.

He was not the only one. Guo Bing and the others were not only shocked but also terrified.

That was because they saw a big white tiger that was half the height of a human approaching them.

This big white tiger had only a few strands of yellow fur. The rest of its body was covered in snow-white fur. Its eyes were sharp as it walked over in an awe-inspiring manner.

The sound of the footsteps made them feel as if the earth was shaking.

Guo Bing pointed at the big white tiger in horror and said in a panic, "Boss, big tiger, big tiger..."

For a moment, he had forgotten that there was a person in front of them who was even more terrifying than a big tiger.

A group of assassins could eventually take down a big tiger, but the group was easily killed by Lin Yuelan. So would Lin Yuelan be scared of a big tiger?

Jiang Zhennan had seen this big white tiger before.

This was because he had peeked at Lin Yuelan, who had once treated the big white tiger's injuries. Therefore, although he was slightly surprised by its sudden appearance, he was not as panicked as his subordinates.

The big white tiger walked over slowly. Perhaps it could understand what Guo Bing was saying. It rolled its eyes and gave Guo Bing a disdainful look.

This time, not only Guo Bing and the others but even Jiang Zhennan was also surprised.

Little Three was stunned. He turned around to ask Guo Bing in disbelief, "First lieutenant, did the tiger just roll its eyes at you?" The eye-roll was filled with disdain and contempt.

Guo Bing was unwilling to accept the fact that he had been looked down upon by an animal. He denied, "little three, you're wrong. You're definitely wrong."

"But I saw it too." Little Six said in a low voice.

Guo Bing glared at Little Six.

But why would they be arguing about that? Shouldn't they run?

"Boss, we better hurry up and escape," Seeing that the big white tiger was approaching, Guo Bing swallowed his saliva and said.

This big white tiger looked very cute, but it couldn't change the fact that it was a Tiger. So, it was better to escape.

#### **Chapter 110 - Take Me Home**

Not to mention Little White, even Jiang Zhennan had to roll his eyes at Guo Bing.

Did this person's brain become stupid because he had lost too much blood? Couldn't he see that the tiger wasn't hostile to them? Plus, where could they escape to?

The white tiger belonged to the young woman...

"Little white, come here!" Lin Yuelan waved at the big white tiger.

This time, Guo Bing and the others were shocked again.

What did they just hear? Did Lin Yuelan call the tiger Little White?

Before Guo Bing could figure out why such a big white tiger was called little white, they heard Lin Yuelan say to little white in a serious tone, "little white, these five people are people I know. They will be staying here for the night. Can you ask your friends not to eat them? If they're really hungry, they can eat the people over there."

Lin Yuelan first pointed at Jiang Zhennan's group of five and then pointed at the dead assassins on the ground.

Other than Jiang Zhennan who maintained his general demeanor, Guo Bing and the others were simply horrified.

What was this young woman talking about? What did she mean by that?

Also, she was talking to a tiger. Could the tiger understand her?

The answer soon came.

Their jaws dropped again as they looked at the majestic big white tiger called Little White. After looking at the five of them with disdain, it nodded at the child.

They must be dreaming! How else would a tiger understand a human? But then, they had seen stranger things happen earlier.

After figuring this out, Guo Bing was no longer so bothered about being looked down upon by a big white tiger. However, he did have an idea that Lin Yuelan was not an ordinary person. She was either an immortal or a demon.

Otherwise, there was no way to explain why the branches were growing wildly because of her. Plus, she seemed to have the ability to communicate with animals too.

Guo Bing swallowed his saliva and asked curiously and doubtfully, "Miss, will those wild beasts really listen to Little White?"

Lin Yuelan grinned and gave him a fake smile. She asked, "What do you think?"

What a joke. Little white was the king of all beasts in this deep mountain forest. Those wild beasts with no intelligence would only instinctively listen to the king.

Then, she changed the topic and said to Jiang Zhennan, "Masked uncle, you don't have to worry about being eaten by these wild beasts tonight. So, you can spend the night here in peace and leave tomorrow.

"So, when do you plan to give me my money?"

Jiang Zhennan's mouth twitched. She would never forget about her 330000 taels despite the fact that she still refused to take them back to her home.

Jiang Zhennan's pale face under the mask looked apologetic as he said to Lin Yuelan, "I'm sorry, miss. We were suddenly poisoned and then hurriedly left the capital with our brothers. We didn't have much silver on us. We don't even have 323 silver on us, let alone 330000 silver."

"What?" Lin yuelan asked in surprise, "You don't have any money on you?" Her eyes were filled with suspicion.

The men all shook their heads. Who would bring so much money with them?

Lin Yuelan didn't believe them. The money was her reward, and she had to get it.

If they didn't have any money on them now, she would have to go to the capital to find them in the future. That would be so troublesome.

She wound the vines around her arms. Then, her hands began to touch Jiang Zhennan's body.

Lin Yuelan's sudden action left them dumbfounded.

What was she doing? She might be twelve, but she was still a woman!

How could a girl touch a man's body so casually?

Men and women were supposed to maintain a respectful distance. Didn't she know that?

Or was she taking advantage of them because she heard they had no money on them?

If Lin Yuelan knew what they were thinking, she would only sneer and say, "Why would I want to take advantage of little kids like you?"

#### **Chapter 111 - Take Me Home**

Lin Yuelan was 32. For her, the 24 years old Jiang Zhennan was like her little brother. So she didn't think what she did was inappropriate. Clearly, she had forgotten that in Ancient China, 12 years old was the age for marriage.

The moment Lin Yuelan's little hand touched his chest, Jiang Zhennan's body suddenly became stiff. He laid there, not daring to move or even breathe.

He was frightened. Lin Yuelan was a young woman. This was highly inappropriate in his mind.

Her soft hands touched his chest...

Jiang Zhennan gritted his teeth and said, "miss, please conduct yourself with dignity!"

'Where is she touching now?'

Lin Yuelan's hand on Jiang Zhennan's waist paused. She didn't understand why Jiang Zhennan would suddenly say something like that.

Lin Yuelan looked at Guo Bing and the others in confusion, only to see that their faces were all red. Then, they covered their faces with their hands, and their eyes seemed to be looking at a particular spot in embarrassment.

Lin Yuelan followed their gazes and then turned to her own hand. When she saw where her hand was placed, Lin Yuelan's small face suddenly blushed. She quickly removed her hand but not before kicking that part. She involuntarily shouted, "Ah, pervert!"

This time, it was Guo Bing and the others' turn to roll their eyes. Who was the pervert here?

She was the one who started all the touching.

"Oh..." Jiang Zhennan was in so much pain that he let out a groan. No man would be able to withstand such pain.

When Lin Yuelan came to her senses, she immediately looked ashamed and guilty.

She squatted down and asked Jiang Zhennan in a low voice, "masked uncle, are you alright?"

She really didn't do it on purpose. She was just flustered. She wondered if the masked uncle was injured.

Lin Yuelan was confused. She was only checking Jiang Zhennan's body for money. Why would she search at that place? Oh, right! It was because the town hooligan had hidden his banknotes there. She didn't know the hooligan, and he looked ugly, so she didn't feel ashamed, but the masked uncle was her acquaintance. It was embarrassing!

Jiang Zhennan was in pain for a while. He looked at Lin Yuelan's guilty little face and suddenly felt a little dazed.

Why was it that when this child touched his body, he didn't feel repulsed at all? The feeling was very strange.

"Masked uncle," Lin Yuelan was worried because Jiang Zhennan had not answered her. She was worried that she had really broken that part of his body. Her face was a little anxious, and she kept waving her hand in front of Jiang Zhennan. "Masked uncle, are you okay?"

Jiang Zhennan finally regained his senses. He shook his head and said, "I... I'm fine."

The more he said this, the more Lin Yuelan felt that something was wrong. She had special power, but she was not a doctor, so she couldn't diagnose if Jiang Zhennan was injured or not.

She could use Little Green to examine him, but that'd expose Little Green. Lin Yuelan thought about it and said, "Masked uncle, since I accidentally injured that thing of yours, I will definitely take responsibility!"

Ha?

Guo Bing and the others, including Jiang Zhennan, were extremely surprised by Lin Yuelan's words.

Jiang Zhennan reacted and immediately shook his head. "No, no, miss, I'm really fine."

He was already twenty-four years old, and he was destined to be an Ultimate Jinx. If she married him, wouldn't she be harmed by him?

However, Guo Bing rushed to say, "Yes, miss. Believe me. You'll definitely be happy if you marry our boss."

Lin Yuelan looked a little confused. When did she promise marriage?

Lin Yuelan said unhappily, "When did I say that I was going to marry the masked uncle?"

Ah?

Jiang Zhennan, Guo Bing, and the others were immediately a little confused.

#### **Chapter 112 - Take Me Home**

"But didn't you just say that you were going to be responsible for our boss?" Little Six was more innocent and straightforward. "Doesn't that mean that you'd marry our boss and take care of him?"

Lin Yuelan's face darkened. This was her fault for being so ambiguous.

Lin Yuelan said even more unhappily, "Who told you that?"

Huh? If that weren't it, then what was it?

"The responsibility I'm talking about is to treat the masked uncle," Lin Yuelan said.

The men laughed awkwardly, and even Jiang Zhennan's mouth twitched.

Lin Yuelan looked at the few people and then looked at the sky again. She frowned and thought for a while before saying, "Forget it. I'll do what I can to save you. I'll bring you back with me."

However, this time, it was Jiang Zhennan's turn to refuse.

"No, miss, we'd better not trouble you!" It was clear that she didn't want trouble, and they were real trouble. Since they wouldn't be eaten by wild beasts, they really didn't want to trouble her.

However, Lin Yuelan was a stubborn one.

She immediately put her hands on her hips and shouted angrily, "I say, masked uncle, what's wrong with you? Earlier, you asked me to bring you back, but I refused. You negotiated so much with me. But now that I want to bring you back, you reject me. Are you toying with me?" No matter what, Lin Yuelan had made her decision. She stressed, "No matter whether you like it or not, you all are coming with me."

The men's mouths twitched again.

The saying goes that a woman's mood changes like the wind. It was very true for this young woman. She was the one who refused to take them back, but now her attitude changed 100 percent.

Jiang Zhennan asked, "Young lady, is your name Lin Yuelan?"

Guo Bing also looked at Lin Yuelan curiously.

Lin Yuelan said loudly, "Yes. Is there a problem?"

"No problem, no problem!" Other than Jiang Zhennan, the rest of them shook their heads again. They had been calling her miss because they didn't know her name.

Lin Yuelan nodded, "Since there's no problem, then come with me!"

Lin Yuelan's unyielding decision left no room for these men to refuse.

However, what puzzled Jiang Zhennan was why Lin Yuelan suddenly changed her mind.

Jiang Zhennan asked in confusion, "Miss Lin, why did you suddenly change your mind?"

Lin Yuelan chuckled at Jiang Zhennan and said, "masked uncle, didn't I say that I have to be responsible for you? If I don't bring you back, how am I going to treat you?"

Honestly, Lin Yuelan made this decision after weighing all the pros and cons. First, she really did want to treat Jiang Zhennan. If he came to her later to complain that he couldn't have any children, she'd be in a lot of trouble. Second, even though the assassins were dead, their master was not. He might send another group of assassins after Jiang Zhennan. Instead of leaving them in the mountain, Lin Yuelan felt it would be easier for her to keep an eye on them if they were close to her.

During this period, she had to get stronger.

Lin Yuelan's words left a few of them speechless. The young woman was really flighty with her decisions.

If she did not explain the meaning of "her responsibility" just now, they might have really thought that she was going to marry the boss. Guo Bing and a few others thought with some regret.

If this young woman could marry their boss, it would actually be a good thing. She was the only person who wasn't afraid of their boss, and she was the only one who didn't make their boss feel disgusted.

Lin Yuelan patted little White's head and said, "little white, inform little black and big black to come and pick up the people."

Little White raised its head and let out a tiger roar.

Guo Bing and the others were getting more and more curious and suspicious.

Since the tiger was Little White, then what was Little Black and Big Black? Could they be black tigers? But were there black tigers in the world?

When they saw Big Black and Little Black, they were stunned. They were two black bears. One of them was slightly smaller, while the other was slightly bigger.

However, they were not smaller than the big white tiger.

Little three swallowed his saliva and stammered, "Miss Lin, this... Are they big and Little black?"

Lin Yuelan didn't deny it and nodded. "That's right. Meet big and Little black."

Then, Lin Yuelan beckoned the bears over and said, "Big Black and Little Black, let me introduce you. These are my friends. They're all injured and can't walk, so I'll have to trouble you."

Big Black and Little Black nodded.

The men couldn't be shocked anymore. The young woman had given them too many surprises.

However, that didn't prepare them for the ride to Lin Yuelan's home.

# **Chapter 113 - Trust And Good News!**

In a secret independent courtyard in the capital, a man with a jade-like face was wearing a purple brocade robe and a jade belt with golden threads carved on it. He held a green jade cup between his thumb and ring finger. He stared at the white hibiscus flowers in front of the window with sharp eyes.

The expression on his face seemed to be a little irritable and anxious.

He retracted his gaze from the hibiscus and shouted, "Where are the people?"

As soon as he finished speaking, an old eunuch came in with a horsetail whisk. He bowed to the man and shouted, "Master!"

The man's expression was cold, and he asked anxiously, "Is there still no news?"

The old eunuch shook his head and said, "No! We haven't received any news about Li Wei or Jiang Zhennan's group. It's as if they have suddenly disappeared from the world without a trace!"

The man furrowed his brows and asked coldly, "Did Li Wei not send back any news before this?"

The old eunuch thought for a moment and said," 26 days ago, he sent a messenger pigeon saying that he had already chased Jiang Zhennan to a place called An Ning County."

"An Ning County?" The man was slightly confused. "Which province does it belong to?"

"It's Qingfeng Prefecture in the South!" The old eunuch replied respectfully.

"Qingfeng Prefecture?" The man asked again.

"Yes, master!" The old eunuch once again replied in a serious tone.

"Qingfeng province belongs to the crown prince's uncle's family." The man mumbled to himself, "Could it be that the crown prince has found out and intercepted Li Wei and saved Jiang Zhennan?" If that were the case, there would be trouble!

The Crown Prince and Jiang Zhennan had always been on good terms. If they found out that Jiang Zhennan's poisoning was related to him, the Crown Prince would definitely use this as an excuse to report to his father. At that time, his image in front of his father, the emperor, would be greatly damaged, which would be very unfavorable to him.

No, he must not let the Crown Prince trace Jiang Zhennan's poisoning to him.

Therefore, the only thing he could do now was to bide his time and clean up all his traces.

The man said to the old eunuch, "Pass down the order. The situation has changed. All the previous plans are to be put on hold. Also, we have to clean up all the loose ends regarding Jiang Zhennan's poisoning. Remember, Jiang Zhennan's sudden departure from the capital has nothing to do with me. Understand?" His tone was stern, yet it also contained a sense of arrogance.

"Yes, Master. This subordinate will give the order!" The old eunuch respectfully bowed.

After the old eunuch left, the man was still staring at the hibiscus flowers outside the window, feeling puzzled.

Did Jiang Zhennan move to Qingfeng Prefecture to look for the divine doctor or because that was the crown prince's uncle's family's territory?

If it was the former, he wasn't too worried, but if it was the latter, it meant that perhaps Jiang Zhennan had long colluded with the Crown Prince and was just waiting for an opportunity to lure him into the trap.

The man's expression changed at the thought.

He had almost been fooled. Fortunately, he discovered this in time.

Because of that misunderstanding, Jiang Zhennan and Lin Yuelan had quite a period of peace.

. . .

Since she was going to bring them back to the Lin family Village, it was impossible for these severely injured people to walk there on their own. She couldn't ask Liefeng or little white to carry them. There were too many of them. Therefore, Lin Yuelan had to rely on Little White's subordinates, Big and Little Black.

Lin Yuelan would ride on Little White because Little White would not allow anyone else to ride on it.

Jiang Zhennan was riding on Liefeng because other than Jiang Zhennan and Lin Yuelan, Liefeng would never let anyone else ride on his back.

Therefore, the remaining four people were carried by big and little black.

Although the four men were heavy, it was nothing for Big and Little Black. They carried Guo Bing, little three, little six, and little twelve back to the Lin family Village.

Guo Bing and the other three were a little scared at first. After all, the black bear was a very fierce wild beast, and they were afraid that they would be eaten by them if they were not careful.

However, after sitting on the bear's back for a while and listening to their steady footsteps, their uneasy hearts gradually calmed down.

The four of them had been seriously injured and had lost too much blood. The reason why they had not fainted before was that they were too worried about the poison in Jiang Zhennan's body. Plus, they were too curious about Lin Yuelan.

#### **Chapter 114 - Trust And Good News!**

Therefore, their hearts had been on tenterhooks.

However, now that they were traveling on big and little black's backs, their hearts slowly relaxed. Once that happened, they fainted.

Fortunately, big and little Black's steps were steady. Otherwise, these people would have fallen down.

Jiang Zhennan sat on Liefeng's back and looked at his unconscious subordinates. He sincerely thanked her, "miss Lin, thank you so much!"

Lin Yuelan rode side by side with Jiang Zhennan. Suddenly, she said in a serious tone, "Jiang Zhennan, you must warn your subordinates that once they leave this deep forest, they must forget everything that happened in this forest.

"I was there. Everything that happened there has nothing to do with me, do you understand?"

She could feel that Jiang Zhennan was an upright man. However, some of his people were too young. She was afraid that they would accidentally spill the beans, and then trouble would come to her.

She didn't like trouble, but trouble kept coming back to her.

Jiang Zhennan naturally understood Lin Yuelan's concerns.

If Lin Yuelan was really an immortal or a demon, it would be better. After her secrets were exposed, she could hide and not let anyone find her.

But what if she was just an ordinary person? She had special abilities that allowed her to control plants and animals. Many ambitious people would

want her.

What would happen when they got her?

The kinder ones would marry her and use her ability to share half of the world with her.

The horrible ones would imprison her for her ability. They might even use her for experiments. They would try to take away her ability.

This was all because she had decided to save them.

When he thought of this, Jiang Zhennan's hand that was holding the reins tightened. The expression under the mask was filled with shame and determination.

He would never let anyone hurt her.

Jiang Zhennan's hoarse, deep, and magnetic voice replied sonorously, "Miss Lin, don't worry. I guarantee that after we leave this mountain, no one will remember anything. We are just people you met on the mountain!"

Lin Yuelan nodded in satisfaction at Jiang Zhennan's tactfulness.

She said half-jokingly and half-seriously, "Actually, as long as you don't cause me any trouble, I'll treat you as my good friends. Otherwise, since I can save you, I can just as easily kill you!"

Jiang Zhennan's heart trembled. He then promised even more seriously, "Miss Lin, if I or my subordinates have any ill intentions, you can take our heads at any time. We will not complain!"

He would not do such an ungrateful thing, nor would he allow his subordinates to do it. Otherwise, he would deal with them himself before Lin Yuelan even had the chance to do anything.

Lin Yuelan wasn't afraid that her secret would be leaked. As she said, she was afraid of trouble.

All she wanted was a peaceful life. The small troubles were spices of life, but she didn't want anything more than that.

After hearing Jiang Zhennan's promise, Lin Yuelan's expression turned into a smile again. She asked with a smile, "Masked uncle, how old are you? How could you be poisoned so carelessly?"

Jiang Zhennan felt a sharp pain in his chest. Could she stop calling him old?

Was twenty-four really that old?

Jiang Zhennan's expression immediately turned cold when he was asked about the poison, and his whole body was filled with hostility.

He had never thought that the butler who had followed him for more than ten years would betray him. When he was at his lowest, this man was kind enough to give him a steamed bun. Later, when he gained some name, Jiang Zhennan met this man begging on the street. In order to repay the favor of the steamed bun, he hired the man as his main butler. When he was appointed as the general of the state, this butler also became the housekeeper of one of the top two families in the capital.

Therefore, no matter the reason, the butler shouldn't have betrayed Jiang Zhennan.

# **Chapter 115 - Trust And Good News!**

As for the source of the heart-eating poison, it could have only come from that person. Even Zhengguo Court wouldn't be powerful enough to get this poison.

Jiang Zhennan said without hiding anything, "I was betrayed by the Butler!"

Lin Yuelan nodded, "Oh!" She believed that Jiang Zhennan was no fool. After this lesson, he would have his own judgment on whether he could trust people or not. Otherwise, he wouldn't be their defender-general of the state. How else could he manage hundreds of thousands of troops?

The conversation stopped there. The two sobered up and walked towards the Lin family Village.

However, when they arrived at the intersection of the mountain behind the Lin family Village, Lin Yuelan looked at the unconscious ones and frowned.

She had made a promise to the Lin family Village chief that other than little white, no other animals would be allowed into the village. So Liefeng and Little White either had to carry all of them, or the four had to wake up, and they had to walk on their own. Clearly, the latter was more plausible.

Because ... Lie Feng and little White would never carry anyone else.

Lin Yuelan jumped down from little White's back and took out a white porcelain bottle from the black backpack she had made herself. She poured out four green pills from the porcelain bottle, sealed the bottle cap, and put it back into her bag. Then, she walked to big black and little black, opened the unconscious men's mouths, and threw the pills in.

After doing this, she clapped her hands and walked back to little white. With a light leap, she jumped back onto little White's back.

Throughout this process, Jiang Zhennan didn't say anything.

Then, the two continued to move forward again. Big black and little black slowly followed behind.

Lin Yuelan asked in confusion, "masked uncle, aren't you going to ask me what I fed them?"

Jiang Zhennan pursed his lips tightly. Then, he opened his mouth under the mask and said, "I believe that miss Lin will never harm them."

Lin Yuelan was stunned. Then, she burst out laughing and asked curiously, "masked uncle, do you really trust me that much? Aren't you afraid that I'll give them poison?"

Jiang Zhennan said very seriously, "If miss Lin really wanted to harm them, you would have done so earlier. Would you need to wait until now? Moreover, with miss Lin's outstanding ability, why would Miss Lin rely on a despicable method like poisoning?"

Lin Yuelan was slightly shocked. She had never thought that Jiang Zhennan would actually trust her so much.

This time, Lin Yuelan smiled sincerely and asked, "Oh, really?"

"Yes!" Jiang Zhennan answered without hesitation.

Lin Yuelan fell silent again as if she was in deep thought.

Jiang Zhennan's hand that was holding the reins tightened slightly. The expression under the mask seemed to be a little startled. Then, he said, "miss Lin ..."

"Masked uncle, we're already so familiar with each other. You don't have to keep calling me Miss Lin. You can just call me Yuelan or Xiao Yue, Xiao Lan." Perhaps Lin Yuelan was touched by Jiang Zhennan's trust, so she became closer to him too.

Jiang Zhennan's heart warmed up, and he blurted out, "I'll call you Yue 'Er!" Yue 'Er sounded closer and more intimate.

Hmm? Lin Yuelan was a little confused. 'Why Yue 'Er? How is that better than Yuelan or Xiao Yue or Xiao Lan? Then again, it's just a term of address. Anything works.'

Lin Yuelan immediately smiled and nodded. "Sure, masked uncle!"

Jiang Zhennan felt that maybe he had misspoken. Just as he was about to take back his words, Lin Yuelan told him that it was fine. She didn't mind him calling her Yue 'Er, so he swallowed his words back.

But...

"Yue 'Er, don't always call me masked uncle or general uncle. Why don't you call me big brother Jiang or big brother Nan?"

Although he was wearing a silver mask and was indeed a bit older than her, he still felt a little uncomfortable being addressed as the masked uncle. It made him sound at least one generation older than she was.

# **Chapter 116 - Trust And Good News!**

Lin Yuelan was instantly amused. She laughed and said, "masked uncle, are you feeling old because I called you that?"

Jiang Zhennan was a little embarrassed. He did not know whether to nod or shake his head. He could only say, "I just don't want you to call me uncle!"

The smile on Lin Yuelan's face faltered. 'Why is this defender-general of the state acting so awkward?' However, she didn't think too much about it.

They had already reached the Lin Family Village's exit that led to the mountain. Standing there, one could see the smoke rising from the village houses.

It was getting dark. Every family wanted to finish cooking and eating before the sky turned dark. They wanted to boil water and take a bath before going to bed.

Lin Yuelan turned to Guo Bing and the others, who were still unconscious.

She jumped off little White's back again and walked to big Black and little Black. She patted Guo Bing's shoulder and said, "Hey, wake up!"

"Hmm. Five minutes longer..." Guo Bing's hand moved as he mumbled. He seemed to be sleeping but not in a daze.

Lin Yuelan's face darkened. These men felt so secure that they were sleeping peacefully.

Lin Yuelan's face froze. She told big Black and little Black loudly, "big Black and little Black, throw them down."

Big Black and little Black were really obedient. They shook their backs, and the four men fell to the ground.

"Ouch!" The men groaned in pain as they fell to the ground. After all, they were injured. Even if Lin Yuelan had given them pills to stop the bleeding, the wounds were still there. Therefore, when they were thrown roughly to the ground, the wounds hurt. The pain woke them up immediately.

The four of them slowly opened their eyes. However, as soon as they opened their eyes, they were met with large, black eyes the size of copper bells. When they saw the owner of the black eyes through their blurry vision, they were immediately shocked. Then, they instantly woke up and jumped up from the ground. They shouted, "Black bears!"

However, after they shouted, they immediately felt that something was wrong. 'Huh. Why can we stand up now?'

Seeing that they had all woken up, Lin Yuelan patted big Black and little Black's heads and said in a clear voice, "big Black and little Black, you've had a hard journey! In the future, I'll get Little White to bring you food!" Lin Yuelan was referring to the life essence produced by Little Green.

Big Black and little Black seemed to have understood Lin Yuelan's words. They raised their hands and waved as if to say goodbye. Then, they turned and headed back to the mountain.

Guo Bing was surprised that he could actually sleep all the way on a bear's back. He must have felt very comfortable.

The other three young men were also shocked that they had slumbered on the back of such fierce beasts.

"Why can I stand up now?" Little Six looked at his own thigh in surprise. The assassin had cut his thigh. He believed his leg would be broken, and he wouldn't be able to walk anymore. However, at this moment, the wound still looked gory, but it had stopped bleeding. Moreover, he did not feel any pain when he stood up.

Then, he looked at the wounds of his other companions. They were in the same state as he was. They were no longer bleeding, and their conditions were much better than before.

With Little Six's gasp of surprise, the others examined their bodies too. When they saw the bleeding that had stopped, they were excited. They had large wounds. It was a miracle that the bleeding had stopped!

Did someone give them a divine pill when they were unconscious? Did God pity them and reward them with this miracle?

However, Lin Yuelan immediately corrected them.

She said sternly, "Don't get too happy so soon. The pills I gave will only stop your bleeding. You still need a doctor to treat your wounds. Otherwise, the wounds will fester, so you better be careful. Go and find a doctor as soon as possible or the wounds will get inflamed. This is a free warning!"

# **Chapter 117 - Trust And Good News!**

Guo Bing and the other three were shocked! The divine medicine was given to them by Lin Yuelan?

Then again, she had the antidote for the heart-eating poison. So it wouldn't be strange if she had other wonderful medicines.

Guo Bing and the other three immediately replied seriously, "Miss Lin, thank you. We will remember this." Guo Bing then looked around doubtfully and asked curiously, "miss Lin, where are we?"

Lin Yuelan replied, "the Lin family Village."

"Lin family Village?!" Guo Bing and the other three were shocked. "Are you from the Lin family Village?" They thought she was a demon or an immortal who resided in the deep mountains.

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes in disdain. "Where else would I be from? Do you expect me to pop out of a rock?" She was telling them that she was birthed normally and not a monster as they had imagined.

When Guo Bing and the young soldiers entered the village, they were respectful. When they saw the passing villagers, they wanted to greet them, but they were stopped by Jiang Zhennan.

But along the way, whenever a villager saw them, they would run away with fear in their eyes.

This made them extremely puzzled.

Did they really look like bad people?

Then, they looked at each other.

They were in bloodied, tattered shirts, holding large knives and swaggering into the Lin family Village. They did look like bad guys.

However, no matter how they looked, Lin Yuelan was a native of Lin Family Village. If the villagers were really afraid that they were bad guys, shouldn't they be worried about her safety?

In fact, what Guo Bing and the others didn't know was that the villagers didn't escape with fear because of them but because of Lin Yuelan. But they would find that out soon enough.

After walking for about 15 minutes, they seemed to have finally reached their destination.

However, when they, including Jiang Zhennan, saw the scene in front of them, they were all dumbfounded. 'Is this a house for humans? This hut is even smaller than the general residence's toilet!'

Apart from a few beams that were slightly tilted, not even a single wooden board could be seen. It was all made of withered grass.

The roof was covered with withered grass, the walls were surrounded by withered grass, and even the door was made of a few pieces of bamboo with withered grass.

This... This was the most simple and crude house they had ever seen.

Even the poorest people had a wooden door, but that was not the case here.

Was this a joke?

Guo Bing was dumbfounded. He turned around and looked at the calm little face beside him. He asked suspiciously, "Miss Lin, is this... is this really your house?"

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Yes, this is my home. What's wrong? Is there a problem?"

There was a problem, a big problem.

They clearly remembered that this child was very rich. The money she had gotten from them alone was at least a few hundred taels.

With that money, she could build a decent house.

Little Six looked at the small hut with disbelief. Then, he looked around at the crowd that had gathered around them. The villagers were staying a distance away, pointing at them. Their expressions were filled with fear, but no one came forward to approach them.

This was a little strange.

Normally, when a child brought a stranger into the village, many villagers would be curious and ask about the identity of the stranger, or they would be concerned about the safety of the child...

But every villager they met along the way ran away like a scared rabbit. Their faces were also filled with panic and uneasiness.

And now, the villagers were pointing at them from a distance, but no one dared to step forward to ask about the situation.

# **Chapter 118 - Trust And Good News!**

Little Six touched the back of his head and asked in confusion, "miss Lin, where are your parents?"

Lin Yuelan said indifferently, "I don't have parents." Then, she walked back to her house. After taking two steps, she seemed to remember something. She turned her head and said, "Oh, right, my house is small and can't accommodate a few grown men. So, you can, uh, make a bed on the floor here."

Lin Yuelan pointed to an empty space in front of the house and continued, "It's summer now, so you won't freeze."

When Lin Yuelan said that she had no parents, Jiang Zhennan and the others were all shocked. They didn't expect the young woman to be an orphan.

When Jiang Zhennan heard that Lin Yuelan was a child without parents, he suddenly felt sourness in his heart. He felt very pitiful and distressed for this child.

How did a child without parents survive?

Two months ago, he had seen her sallow face, and she was thin as a match, and the clothes she was wearing were obviously not fitting. She must have gone up the mountain to find food because she had no food at home. It was why she was such a money-grubber.

They hadn't seen her for two months. There were major changes. Her skin had become fairer and healthier, she had grown a lot taller, and she was dressed better. That was probably the result of the money they gave her

from the sales of the mushrooms and rabbits. That made her life a little better, and she was more energetic.

Jiang Zhennan had forgotten that he was pitying someone who was not ordinary. She was able to hunt in the mountains and communicate with animals. She could survive without her parents.

Of course, no one realized that Lin Yuelan from two months ago and Lin Yuelan now were two different people. However, people would always find explanations for things.

Guo Bing followed her. His usual cheeky smile was gone. He looked at Lin Yuelan with a sympathetic and pitiful expression and said, "Miss Lin, my condolences!" He didn't expect Lin Yuelan to have such a sad background.

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes.

Last time, when Liu Jiayin heard that she had no parents, her reaction was to offer Lin Yuelan condolences too. These men also assumed that her parents were dead.

"But Miss Lin, when did your parents pass away?" Two months ago, she was as thin as a piece of wood, as if a gust of wind could blow her away. It was probably because her parents were not around to look after her. They were already filling in the blanks in their minds as to why Lin Yuelan looked so different now compared to back then.

Lin Yuelan said indifferently, "Who told you that they've passed away?"

"Ah?" Guo Bing and the others were a little puzzled. Based on what she said, didn't it mean that her parents had died?

"So, they didn't pass away?" Little Six was confused, "Then, they are..." It was hard to understand.

"They just don't want me anymore." Lin Yuelan said indifferently. Then again, Lin Yuelan didn't want that pair of useless parents anyway.

Fortunately, the original owner's parents did not care for her at all. Otherwise, Li Cuihua would definitely make use of them and make them come to her house to threaten her.

Ah?

Guo Bing and the other three were surprised, but Jiang Zhennan felt a kindred feeling. He was also someone who had been abandoned by his biological father since he was young.

Jiang Zhennan said, "It's their loss for losing you. Don't be sad."

Lin Yuelan was a little surprised by Jiang Zhennan's words.

In Long Yan Country, filial piety was the norm. Parents could torture their children, but the children couldn't be unfilial. Otherwise, they would be punished by the law. In this country where "filial piety" was the law, a word from one's parents and a child could be whipped and fined.

However, Jiang Zhennan didn't care about this law. He was someone who couldn't give a crap about this law of filial piety.

# **Chapter 119 - Trust And Good News!**

Seeing Lin Yuelan's surprised look, Jiang Zhennan said in a somewhat stunned manner, "This country's Law of Filial Piety has too many drawbacks. Many people throw their children away after giving birth to them. When the children grow up, these same parents are thick-skinned enough to ask them to take care of them. They also demand things from their abandoned children.

"This is a common occurrence all over the country. Many shameless parents have forced their children to commit suicide by jumping into the river.

"The most outrageous thing was that six years ago, a high-ranking official of the Imperial court had been pestered by his shameless parents to give his brother and nephew official positions and to hand over his monthly salary to his parents for safekeeping. Otherwise, they would report him to the court for being unfilial. What was even more outrageous was that his parents had used this high-ranking official's position to accept a large number of bribes.

"The official was reported by his political enemies. The Emperor investigated and found out that his parents had been doing it behind his back. According to the law, he had to bear all the blame. Thus, in his anger and grief, this high-ranking official jumped into the river. Fortunately, he was discovered in time and was saved.

"However, he had to bear ten years of imprisonment, but the Emperor took pity on him and spared him from prison. He even allowed him to continue to hold an official position, but he could only receive 30% of his salary to support his family's expenses.

"This man was very grateful to the Emperor.

"However, this official's parents were mad because their money source was gone. Thus, they threatened their son with the law again. They demanded he get more money, or they would bring him to court.

"The official was thus forced to demand bribes from other officials. Three years ago, he was found to have not only embezzled the money of the victims in disaster relief areas but also from the military.

"When this matter was reported, he had already embezzled at least ten million taels of silver in just a short three years. The emperor was so angry that he sentenced the official to decapitation.

"Before the official died, he said famously, 'to be clean, I am unfilial; to be filial, I have to be dirty!'

"The official wanted to be a good and honest public servant to the Emperor, but he had no choice but to serve his parents. The law forced him to obey his parents unconditionally, or he'd be sent to court.

"Therefore, he only had two choices. He could choose not to be an incorruptible official, but he would be sued by his own parents. If he wanted to be a filial son, he couldn't be an honest and good official.

"The Emperor was shocked after hearing his words.

"They immediately tracked down the whereabouts of the ten million taels of silver. Later, they found the ten million taels of silver in his family's basement. The inspector checked the account book and found that not a single tael was missing. They also found another account book in a box.

"The account book had a complete record of the source of the silver. The account book also had a message left for the emperor.

"When the Emperor saw the contents of this account book, he cried bitterly.

"After that, he summoned me into the palace and asked my opinion about the law of filial piety."

This was the first time in history that Jiang Zhennan had spoken so much.

Lin Yuelan's heart moved when she heard him telling this story. She understood it very well, and her eyes immediately lit up as she said, "Big brother Nan, do you mean that in the future, it is very likely that the unreasonable filial piety laws in the Long Yan Country will be abolished?"

Jiang Zhennan nodded and said, "Yes, His Majesty does have such plans.

"The official was actually an abandoned child. When he was promoted to be an official, his biological parents tracked him down and fed on him like leeches."

Lin Yuelan nodded and praised the official, "This official used his actions and his death to shock and inform the emperor about the unreasonable aspects of the law. To be forced to obey those who do not raise us, that is the sorrow of the whole country!"

Jiang Zhennan nodded and replied, "Yes. The unreasonable power given to parents through this law has caused countless tragedies!"

After receiving such good news, Lin Yuelan's mood immediately brightened.

Previously, she was worried about how to completely cut off all ties with the Lin family. The stupid law was always in the way.

This was good news. Once the law was abolished by the Emperor no matter how rich or wealthy she was in the future, Lin Laosan's family would not dare to threaten her with filial piety law anymore.

The reason why Lin Laosan's family hadn't taken any action yet was that they were temporarily frightened by Lin Yuelan.

After a period of time, they would definitely come back and make a scene again.

Lin Yuelan was happy to hear this good news, but she saw a man walking toward her from the corner of her eye.

# **Chapter 120 - Coming To Yuelan'S Home**

Lin Yuelan was happy to hear that the law of filial piety might be revised and abolished. Then, she saw the village chief walk over with a serious face.

Lin Yuelan was very respectful towards him. She went up to him and called out, "Grandpa Village Chief!"

Lin Yuelan had expected Lin Yiwei's arrival.

After all, the sky was not yet dark and she had walked into the village with a group of strangers. If not for their fear, some of the villagers might have confronted and scolded her already. After all, the people she brought in were all men.

She was already twelve. Even if she spoke a few words to a man alone, she would be branded as a shameless person.

Lin Yiwei nodded, but his eyes swept over the five people who were dressed in disheveled clothes and had wounds on their bodies.

He asked directly, "Lan 'Er, who are they?"

Lin Yuelan trusted Lin Yiwei's character.

Lin Yuelan told him the truth, "Grandpa village chief, his name is Jiang Zhennan!"

Lin Yiwei nodded and said, "Oh, Jiang Zhennan."

Then, his eyes opened wide like bronze bells, and he looked very surprised. He turned his head and looked at Lin Yuelan in disbelief. He asked again, "Lan 'Er, what did you say his name was? Jiang..."

Then, without waiting for Lin Yuelan to reply, he turned around and looked at the tall and strong man in front of him. Although his armor was stained with some black and red blood, it was not difficult to see that it was originally silver in color. He also wore a silver mask on his head, revealing a pair of sharp eyes. Most importantly, the terrifying aura on his body was not something that an ordinary person could possess. His aura was something that was refined on the battlefield.

In his impression, there was only one person in Long Yan Country who fitted this image, and that person was the Country's War God, the protector of the people, Jiang Zhennan.

However, he had just heard this name from Lin Yuelan's lips. He didn't think there would be another person with the same name and aura in the country.

Lin Yuelan nodded and said to Lin Yiwei seriously, "Grandpa Village Chief, it's exactly what you think!"

If Jiang Zhennan was to stay in the Lin family village, she had to have a reason to convince the village chief. Otherwise, it would make the villagers very uneasy, and she didn't want to put the village chief in a difficult position.

After Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan looked at each other for a moment, Lin Yuelan nodded at Jiang Zhennan.

Jiang Zhennan also nodded in response. Then, he walked forward and said, "Hello, Village Chief, I'm Jiang Zhennan!" Jiang Zhennan was referring to him with respect. He noticed how respectful Lin Yuelan was to Lin Yiwei, so he followed suit.

Jiang Zhennan stepped forward and introduced himself again in order to confirm his identity to Lin Yiwei.

Lin Yiwei was a little dazed. The tall man who stood before him stunned him. Who would have thought that the country's war god would appear in their small village in such a sorry state?

Lin Yuelan looked at Lin Yiwei's expression and suddenly felt that this old man was a little cute.

After a while, Lin Yiwei reacted. He looked a little panicked and nervous. He quickly replied, "H-Hello!"

Although the village chief had met a few important in his life, the most important person he had met was only the county Magistrate.

Now, the defender-general of the state was standing in front of him. How could he not be nervous and helpless?

Jiang Zhennan did not look down on Lin Yiwei. He said with the same respect, "Do you mind stepping aside for a private talk?"

Lin Yiwei nodded in a panic. "Sure ... Sure!" It wasn't that he was a coward, but the other party's aura was just too strong. Also, he was looking at the War God with his own eyes. Both his heart and expression were filled with excitement.

After that, Jiang Zhennan and Lin Yiwei went to talk alone. While they were talking, Lin Yuelan saw Lin Yiwei nod with a serious expression, and his expression was filled with anger and other emotions.

Lin Yuelan shook her head and returned to her hut.

After a while, she brought out a tea table from the house and placed it in the courtyard.

Guo Bing, who was looking around curiously, saw this. He immediately came forward and said with a smile, "Miss Lin, why didn't you call us? You're a young woman. You should leave the heavy lifting to us."

#### Chapter 121 - Coming To Lin Yuelan'S Home

Lin Yuelan glanced at his wound and nodded with a smile. "Sure! There are four chairs inside. Please bring them over!" This was not an ordinary wooden table and stool set. They were jade carvings covered with lacquer wood. Lin Yuelan acquired the set during the apocalypse.

She also thought it was just a normal set at first, but Little Green told her it was a piece of spiritual jade. Money was meaningless in the apocalypse. Power spoke loudest. However, this table set was too heavy and troublesome for it to be valuable. So Lin Yuelan put it into her space when no one was around.

Before, she didn't take this table out because she thought it was unnecessary. She was all alone, and she had been going out early and coming back late every day. She didn't have much time to rest at home, not to mention that she had to go back to her space at night to improve her power.

Guo Bing walked into the room happily, but when he saw the furnishings inside, he was stunned.

The appearance inside and outside were simply worlds apart. It looked so broken from the outside, but even though the house was small, it was clean and tidy and looked very comfortable.

The things in the room looked brand new, like the teapots and teacups in the room. They were all porcelain white and bright. There were also four stools that were the same color as the tea table outside.

Guo Bing didn't think much about it. He bent down and wanted to carry the stools out. They were about half a meter tall. He thought they would be very light but...

Guo Bing almost broke his back when he tried to lift the stool. The wound that didn't hurt tore open again.

'Fuck, why is it so heavy? Is this a wooden stool? Why is it heavier than a huge rock?

'Wait a minute. This small stool alone is already so heavy that even I can't carry it. How did Miss Lin manage to carry the entire table out on her own?'

Guo Bing refused to believe that he would be weaker than a young lady. Guo Bing straightened up and tried again. 'Damn, it's still too heavy!'

What was worse was that the wound on his chest suddenly opened up, and blood seeped out. He wondered if he was too weak or if Lin Yuelan was too strong.

After several unsuccessful attempts, Guo Bing had no choice but to call his other three little friends outside to come in and help.

Little Six and the rest came and tried to help, but they really couldn't move the stools. They might not even be powerful enough to move the stools normally, much less when they were injured. They didn't have much strength left. Moreover, what kind of stool was this? It was so heavy!

While they were stunned, Lin Yuelan walked in and said with a smile, "Uncle Lieutenant, Big Brothers, what are you doing?" She saw their open wounds. "Do you plan to die here? That'd be a waste of my medicine." Then, she snapped her fingers and said, "Oh, right, each of you owes me ten thousand taels of silver!"

"Ten ... Ten thousand taels?"

When the four of them heard this number, they were a little stunned and confused.

"Why do we owe you another ten thousand taels?" Guo Bing asked, somewhat baffled.

"Why?" Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes at him and gave him a fake smile. "Why do you think you're still kicking and well when you were about to die earlier?

"My medicine is priceless. I'm already giving you a discount by charging you ten thousand taels each. Oh, and no bargaining!"

Lin Yuelan had predicted Guo Bing's action.

However, Guo Bing was still a little indignant. He smiled and said, "Miss, you've already gotten 330000 taels from the boss. This is a very, very large sum of money. Miss, you're so rich now. You don't need the small money from small fries like us, right?"

# **Chapter 122 - Arriving At Yuelan'S Home**

That was what Guo Bing said, but internally, he muttered, 'Are the woman's eyes covered in money? When we first met, she had already scammed us of a few hundred taels of silver. The second time we met, she scammed the boss for more than three hundred thousand taels.

'And now, she's asking for more! The number keeps getting higher!'

Lin Yuelan glanced at him disdainfully. Then, she walked to them and bent down. Under their dumbfounded gazes, she gently picked up the stool and said rudely, "About that. I haven't seen the shadow of the money. When I see the money, I'll think about it and see if I can give you a discount for one or two teals.

"But for now..." Lin Yuelan chuckled. "You're living in my house, eating my food, and using my money. Don't you think you need to pay me?"

'Damn. I was wrong. The young woman's eyes aren't covered with gold, but they are made of gold!

'One or two taels taken out of 10,000 taels is considered a discount?!'

Guo Bing couldn't help sighing for his wallet, but he still followed Lin Yuelan and insisted, "Hey, miss Lin, you see, our first meeting was called a chance encounter, so the second meeting must be fate. You said it yourself that we'll be friends when we meet again." Guo Bing moved to stand in front of Lin Yuelan and said with a smile, "Since we are friends, talks of money hurt the relationship. Besides, can money buy the unique fate between us? Don't you agree?"

Lin Yuelan looked at Guo Bing, who was so persistent. She rolled her eyes and said sharply, "I really don't think I want that fate then. Nothing good

ever happens when I meet you people. I might get some silver, but most of them I haven't even seen yet."

Guo Bing rolled his eyes. Guo Bing continued to smile and said, "Don't worry, miss. My boss won't miss out on his promise."

Lin Yuelan nodded, "That's good."

On the other side, Jiang Zhennan and Lin Yiwei seemed to have finished their conversation and walked over.

Lin Yiwei saw that blood was starting to ooze out of Guo Bing's chest. He immediately cried out in shock, "Sir, are you alright?" Lin Yiwei was just a village chief in a small village. When he met the War God's subordinates, he greeted them with respect and some fear.

Guo Bing was a very observant person. He had seen how Lin Yuelan and his boss respected the elder, so he certainly wouldn't dare to be arrogant.

He immediately shook his head and said very politely, "Village Chief, I'm fine. Also, my name is Guo Bing. You can call me Guo Bing or little Bing in the future. There's no need for formality."

Lin Yiwei felt very shocked. Not only did he meet the legendary war god general of the country, but he also talked to him face to face. Most importantly, this person was very respectful to him, without a trace of disdain or contempt in his eyes.

Lin Yiwei nodded and said, "Alright, I'll call you little Bing."

Guo Bing immediately nodded and replied, "Of course, village chief."

However, Lin Yiwei looked at the injuries on Guo Bing and the others and asked in confusion, "Are you guys really okay? Looking at your injuries, they seem to be very serious!"

Without waiting for Guo Bing to answer, Lin Yuelan spoke first, "Grandpa village chief, they really need to find a doctor to examine their wounds.

Grandpa village chief, do you have any trusted doctors who are tight-lipped?"

Lin Yiwei could know the soldiers' identities, but not anyone else.

Lin Yiwei squinted his eyes and thought for a while. He said, "Lan 'Er, if you're talking about a trusted doctor, there's Doctor Zhang, who treats your uncle Mingqing. He's a good doctor and a good person. Most importantly, as you said, he's very tight-lipped. Even if you pry his mouth open, he won't say a word."

Lin Yuelan thought for a moment. In her host's memory, Doctor Zhang, who treated Lin Mingqing, was in his sixties and lived to the west of the Lin family Village.

# **Chapter 123 - Arriving At Yuelan'S Home**

Doctor Zhang came to Lin Family Village three years ago. Back then, he had with him a six years old child. He fainted at the village entrance and was saved by the village chief. However, no one expected him to be a great doctor.

He had been taking care of Lin Mingqing for the past few years, and his condition had gradually improved. However, Lin Mingqing had injured his spinal nerve. Even modern technology could not cure it, not to mention the relatively backward medical standards in ancient times. In other words, there was no hope for Lin Mingqing to stand again.

Of course, if you were Lin Yuelan, there was always a miracle. She could easily make Lin Mingqing walk around the village the next day, but it was not yet the time.

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Alright then. Since Grandpa village chief said that Doctor Zhang can be trusted, then I'll have to trouble Grandpa Village Chief to invite Doctor Zhang over."

Lin Yiwei nodded. "Alright, I'll go now." Then, he walked toward the west side of the village.

Jiang Zhennan came back and saw the blood oozing out of Guo Bing's body. His eyes were sharp as he said, "How did you get injured again? Do you want to embrace death that much?"

Guo Bing felt really wronged. He just wanted to help.

After Lin Yuelan had set up the tables and chairs in the courtyard, she said to Jiang Zhennan, "In the future, I will pay for your food and accommodation. When will you compensate me? I don't keep freeloaders."

'There she goes again.' Guo Bing felt a dull pain in his head. 'Perhaps the minute she stops talking about money, she'd die.'

Guo Bing immediately replied, "No, miss Lin. Do you have to bring up money all the time?"

Lin Yuelan grumbled in a bad mood, "I'll say it again. I saved you guys purely because of Liefeng's request.

"But these are completely separate things. The money for killing the assassins is one part, the money for the pills is another, and now you have to pay for accommodation and food. Isn't that perfectly fair?" Lin Yuelan was so clear and logical that no one could refute her.

Guo Bing was immediately discouraged and stood in a corner to reflect on himself. If he allowed her to continue plundering him like this, he wouldn't have a single copper coin left for his retirement.

"Oh, right..."

Guo Bing was immediately shocked. He had some experience now. Whenever Lin Yuelan began a sentence with something like that, nothing good would happen.

As expected...

"You can't be wearing your current clothes. I have to buy new clothes for you. I won't take any extra money from you, so you'll only need to pay me the exact amount the new clothes will cost."

'Wait. Does that mean she has charged us extra for the other stuff?'

Guo Bing wanted to stomp his feet and fight with Lin Yuelan again.

However, before he could say anything, Jiang Zhennan said gratefully in a low and hoarse voice, "Then I'll have to trouble miss Yue 'Er for this period of time. However," He paused for a moment and said in an embarrassed tone, "I can't give you the money for the time being. Please rest assured, I will definitely not renege on my promise."

To be honest, even though he was the defender-general of the state, he had no other income except for his monthly salary of 100 taels.

Therefore, it was impossible for him to take out the three hundred thousand taels immediately.

Guo Bing interrupted, "boss, your monthly salary is only 100 taels. Where are you going to get so much silver for her? Are we going to steal, rob, or embezzle from the military funds?"

Jiang Zhennan's sharp eyes immediately glared at Guo Bing as he said fiercely, "Shush and move to the side!"

Guo Bing quietly went back to the corner and whispered, "The boss only cares about his girl now."

Everyone present heard this, and their mouths twitched.

However, Jiang Zhennan ignored Guo Bing. He said to Lin Yuelan, "Miss Yue 'Er, don't listen to that guy. He's just stingy."

After that, he glanced at the crumbling house and said, "Since they're here, get them to work. They are careless, but they take orders well."

# **Chapter 124 - Arriving At Yuelan'S Home**

After hearing Jiang Zhennan, Lin Yuelan's eyes immediately lit up.

Why didn't she think of this before?

The soldiers were perfect for helping her develop the land. They were all tall and strong. Moreover, they had a body full of strength. They would definitely be fast and good at clearing the wasteland.

This was Lin Yuelan's plan all along. Lin Laosan's family was forced to give her 30 percent of wet fields and 10 percent of dry fields. However, they were all sandy and rocky fields. They were impossible to grow plants on.

Therefore, her plan was to save some money first and then hire people to help her develop the land. However, she had been so busy picking herbs and befriending animals that she forgot about the land development.

But this timing was perfect. With so many extra hands, she didn't need to waste money hiring outsiders anymore. She could ask them to help her develop the land. Even though she couldn't grow staple crops in the first two years, she could grow other things. This way, she could save a lot of money. Lin Yuelan's eyes curved into crescent moons.

Jiang Zhennan did not know what he had said to make her so happy. However, her calculative look was really cute.

"Masked uncle, don't worry. I'll definitely order them around when they feel better." Lin Yuelan replied. She still called him the masked uncle out of habit. She was already used to that.

Jiang Zhennan once again was hit by the fact that he was quite old compared to Lin Yuelan. He was indeed an uncle to her.

When Guo Bing heard that Lin Yuelan would order them around in the future, he felt like there was no light in the world. His intuition told him that his future days would definitely not be good.

"Boss, how could you sell out your good brothers like that?" He sighed.

Lin Yuelan glanced at Guo Bing's despondent expression, and the corners of her mouth curled up. 'This is going to be fun.'

Lin Yuelan looked up at the sky. It was already dark.

Fortunately, it was summer now, and the moon was shining in the sky.

They could make do with sleeping outdoors for the night. Tomorrow, they would go to town to buy some canvas and make a few tents. Before the new house was built, they could only live in tents.

However, when she looked at Jiang Zhennan and the others, she sighed. 'I'll have to use a lot of money to sustain them.

'I bought 20 stones of rice last time. I kept 10 stones in the space, and another 10 stones were left outside. They couldn't fit in the small hut, so I had to build a bamboo house and use it as a temporary warehouse.

'However, these six men would have huge appetites.' Even though Lin Yuelan was young, her appetite was larger than a normal grown man's. Otherwise, she wouldn't have bought so much rice and stored it in advance. She had suffered too much during the apocalypse.

As soldiers, Jiang Zhennan and the others' appetites were definitely much larger than the average person's. They would go through the 20 stones of rice so fast. Then, there were other expenses like the men's clothes and daily necessities...

Just thinking about it made her heart ache. 'So much money to spend...'

Lin Yuelan rubbed her forehead.

'Forget it. I'm not going to think about it anymore. It's getting dark. I shall go to cook first. We'll talk about the money later.'

In any case, Lin Yuelan would remember the expenditure, and she'd take them back one day.

Lin Yuelan first glared at Jiang Zhennan, then rolled her eyes at Guo Bing. After that, she went back to the kitchen with some anger on her face.

Jiang Zhennan was a little confused by the glare. 'She was just fine earlier. Why did she get angry in the blink of an eye?'

However, seeing her roll her eyes at Guo Bing, he believed that Guo Bing must have somehow annoyed her again.

Jiang Zhennan glared at Guo Bing before walking into the house.

Guo Bing was even more baffled and felt wronged.

# **Chapter 125 - Arriving At Yuelan'S Home**

Guo Bing stood there, doing nothing. Suddenly, one of them rolled her eyes at him while the other glared at him. Then, they walked away.

What had he done wrong?

When Jiang Zhennan stepped into the house, he was a little stunned.

This house was very small, but it was very clean and tidy. Moreover, everything in the house looked brand new. It was completely different from the dilapidated appearance outside.

Jiang Zhennan didn't think much about it. He turned his head and saw Lin Yuelan in the small kitchen. She was opening a rice jar with a large wooden basin beside it. She was taking out the rice grain to cook for them.

Only then did she realize that this child was going to cook.

Jiang Zhennan placed the saber he had been holding on the table. He walked over. "Miss Yue 'Er, do you need any help?"

However, when he saw the rice in the basin, he frowned and said, "Miss Yue 'Er, we can't eat so much!" This wasn't a meal for six people. It was a meal for at least fifteen people.

After Lin Yuelan was done gathering the rice grains, she covered the rice jar. She walked toward the sink and said, "This is not just for the five of you!" Without further explanation, she scooped up some water and started washing the rice. After a while, she pointed to a corner and said, "There, help me prepare some vegetables!"

Prepare some vegetables? Jiang Zhennan turned his head and looked at the pile of vegetables in the corner. They were not the vegetables that they

usually ate, such as cabbages. They were more like common weeds picked on the roadside.

Jiang Zhennan pointed at the vegetables with some doubt and said, "Yue 'Er, aren't these weeds? Can they be eaten?"

"What wild weeds?" Lin Yuelan knew that they were actually edible wild vegetables. "This is a wild vegetable called Bucktooth. It's very delicious. You people are really uncultured!"

Although buckteeth could be seen everywhere in the village, the villagers treated them as weeds and plucked them to feed pigs, cows, and chickens. They never considered using them as human food.

Although Lin Yuelan had grown up in the city, her grandmother was from the countryside.

Every time she went to her grandmother's house, her grandmother would serve her wild vegetables and game she had not eaten before. Bucktooth was one of the wild vegetables her grandmother made.

After her grandmother passed away, she never got the chance to taste them anymore. She tried buying them from the market, but the taste was just not the same.

Later, after her grandmother passed away, she had never eaten these things again. Even when she occasionally bought them in the market, they didn't taste like this.

When she transmigrated here, the host had nothing. She could hunt in the mountains every day, but she needed a balanced diet.

The host didn't grow any crops, and there was no question of getting food from the other villagers. Even if Lin Yuelan was willing to buy vegetables from them, they wouldn't sell them to her. Therefore, she had to pick the wild vegetables in the mountains.

Jiang Zhennan asked in confusion, "Can ... Can wild vegetables be eaten?"

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes and said, "Don't worry. They won't kill you. Wait." Lin Yuelan suddenly thought, "masked uncle, do you know even know how to prepare the vegetables?"

Jiang Zhennan's pale face behind his mask turned red. Then, he no longer had the fierce look of a general. The stammering man said with some uncertainty, "Maybe ... Maybe!"

He was disliked by his biological father since he was a child. He was ridiculed and despised. In order to survive, he had done a lot of work, such as carrying large bags on the dock, carrying heavy objects, and so on. However, he had not done light work like picking and preparing vegetables before.

Lin Yuelan, "..." Maybe?

Lin Yuelan said, "Masked uncle, are you kidding me? Just say yes or no. What is the meaning of maybe?" As she said this, Lin Yuelan had already deftly placed the rice into the pot and started steaming it.

Then, she walked to the corner and picked up the whole crop of vegetables. She placed them on a bamboo basket and handed it to Jiang Zhennan, "Masked uncle, since you know how to prepare the wild vegetables, then I'll have to trouble you!"

'We'll see where your stubbornness gets you~'

Jiang Zhennan was a grown man, but at that moment, he felt like a child with his hand in the cookie jar. He took the bamboo basket helplessly and then watched Lin Yuelan walk out.

# **Chapter 126 - Arriving At Yuelan'S Home**

Lin Yuelan left the house. Then, she returned with a wild rabbit and a few large eggs. When she returned, she saw the War God squatting down and staring at the wild vegetables in a daze. Lin Yuelan found it funny and said, "masked uncle, why haven't you started preparing the vegetables yet?"

Jiang Zhennan stood up immediately and said a little shyly, "Yue 'Er, you didn't tell me how to prepare the vegetables, so I..."

Lin Yuelan burst out laughing, "haha, masked uncle, you're so cute! Haha."

No one could imagine that the War God would be defeated by wild vegetables. While Lin Yuelan was laughing, she noted that Jiang Zhennan's head went lower and lower. She realized that she had gone too far. She coughed twice and handed the rabbit to Jiang Zhennan. "Here, you can handle this rabbit, right? I'll prepare the vegetables."

"Yes, I know how to prepare a rabbit!" Jiang Zhennan quickly took the rabbit from Lin Yuelan's hands. However, he frowned again when he looked around the small hut.

Lin Yuelan said, "Go east from here for another 1000 feet, and you'll find a small stream!" This was the War God, so she didn't need to worry about him running into troubles at night. For soldiers, the time of day didn't matter that much anyway.

Jiang Zhennan took the rabbit and left.

Lin Yuelan looked at the figure and shook her head with a smile. "It's so late at night. I hope he won't be mistaken for a ghost."

Lin Yuelan took her apron from the wall and tied it around her waist. Then, she began to prepare the vegetables. She planned to have a scrambled egg

with Bucktooth and a braised rabbit. That would be all for tonight's meal.

While Lin Yuelan was busy cooking, Guo Bing was not idle either. They were going to sleep out in the courtyard that night, so of course, they had to prepare too. They searched high and low, but they couldn't find a single wooden board. They only found a pile of dry grass in the bamboo warehouse. It seemed like that was all they had for that night.

However, there were many mosquitoes on summer nights.

"Hey, boss, where are you going? What's that you're carrying?" Guo Bing, who was pulling grass in the yard, immediately called out when he saw Jiang Zhennan, "Hey, isn't that a wild rabbit? It's quite fat too!"

They hadn't eaten meat for a long time because they were being hunted. They didn't expect to have meat on the first night they were at Lin Yuelan's place. It was really awesome.

Jiang Zhennan lifted the rabbit that was still kicking. He said coldly, "I'll go prepare this rabbit."

Guo Bing could see the roast rabbit before his eyes. He drooled and said, "boss, go quickly. Oh, no, you should rest. Let me deal with this rabbit." He had almost forgotten that their boss' injuries were more serious than theirs, and he was even poisoned. How did his boss look completely fine now? Could it be that Lin Yuelan had given the boss a miraculous pill? No, even a miraculous pill wouldn't have such a fast effect, right?

Guo Bing was getting more intrigued by the medicine Lin Yuelan gave them. He wondered how much miracle stuff Lin Yuelan had. If she were to sell them, she could easily get rich. Her pills could bring people back to life. They were really precious. The recipe would be even more valuable!

However, why would Lin Yuelan be so capable? Plus, if she was so capable, why was she hiding in this small mountain village? If she joined the battlefield, she could easily turn the battle around with the help of fierce animals like Little White.

'Perhaps I can convince Boss to recruit Lin Yuelan to join us on the battlefield.'

The soldiers' eyesight was not affected by the daylight. They were trained to see in the dark.

Therefore, Jiang Zhennan could clearly see Guo Bing's expression. In name, he and Guo Bing were superior and subordinate, but in fact, they had been brothers and good friends who had fought side by side for many years. He knew him very well. He could guess what Guo Bing was thinking from his expression.

Jiang Zhennan immediately said sternly, "Guo Bing, don't even think about dragging her into our issue! Otherwise, more heads will fall to the ground!" He didn't explain to Guo Bing his promise to Lin Yuelan, but he didn't want his brother to have crazy thoughts.

Guo Bing was stunned.

But when he finally reacted, his forehead was covered in a cold sweat. Why would he think about something like that?

If Lin Yuelan wanted to be a soldier, she would have left with them two months ago. She wouldn't have stayed in this village. She had stated many times that saving them was huge trouble for her.

Obviously, she understood the situation in the capital and the power struggle. However, she preferred to live in a small mountain village as a normal person. She didn't want to be involved in the world's affairs!

Based on what Jiang Zhennan said, Guo Bing realized that his boss had perhaps made some kind of agreement with Lin Yuelan when the rest of them was unconscious.

Guo Bing immediately restrained his expression and said very seriously, "Boss, don't worry. Lin Yuelan is our friend and savior. We will never bite the hand that feeds us! Yes, we can't even remember what had happened in

the mountain anymore!" He gave Jiang Zhennan his promise that he wouldn't expose anything about Lin Yuelan.

In the kitchen, Lin Yuelan's fierce aura had completely disappeared.

If Guo Bing really forced her to join them on the battlefield because they needed her power, she would kill him immediately! Thankfully, she didn't need to do that.

Guo Bing didn't know that he had just survived a brush with death.

### **Chapter 127 - Studying Medicine**

Guo Bing and the others cleaned up the courtyard.

At this moment, a few people were sitting at the table with serious looks on their faces. They had one hand out.

Doctor Zhang took Jiang Zhennan's pulse with one hand and stroked his long, half-white beard with the other. His brows furrowed even more.

After that, he asked Jiang Zhennan to change his hand to take his pulse again. However, he became even more confused.

Soon, Doctor Zhang put down his hand and said with some confusion and doubt, "The warrior's pulse is very strange. It seems that he has been poisoned, and the poison has invaded his internal organs. Logically speaking, the general should be dead by now."

Guo Bing and the others were surprised by Doctor Zhang's skills. Half a day ago, their boss was indeed poisoned. No one expected him to survive.

Then, Doctor Zhang asked suspiciously and carefully, "Is what I said correct, warrior?"

Jiang Zhennan did not answer, but Guo Bing interrupted, "Doctor, you're right. Just two hours ago, our boss was poisoned by the heart-eating poison and almost died. If it wasn't for..." Then he stopped because this involved Lin Yuelan's secret. He couldn't say it casually.

Guo Bing looked at Lin Yuelan, asking for her permission.

When Doctor Zhang heard this, he was completely shocked. 'Heart-eating poison? This poison is one of the most toxic poisons in the world. As the name suggests, it specializes in attacking the heart. The pain is equivalent to stabbing the victim's heart with a knife. For a person who has been stabbed

in the heart, even for an immortal, it is impossible to bring the victim back to life.

'Therefore, the only way to cure the heart-eating poison is to provide the victim with antidote before the poison reaches the heart. However, the heart-eating poison was made of 36 kinds of poisons, and the antidote also had to be made according to the 36 kinds of poisons used.

'Therefore, there is basically no cure for this poison. By the time the doctor figures out the 36 antidotes, the victim would be dead already.'

However, he ran into a miracle that day. By reading the pulse, he knew that the poison had reached Jiang Zhennan's heart, but he was sitting before him just fine.

Doctor Zhang stood up excitedly. He was excited. His eyes were burning as he asked, "Those who have been poisoned by the heart-eating poison are incurable. However, this warrior is sitting here perfectly fine. He must have been saved by someone. Who is your savior? Who is this master of healing? Can you tell me?"

Uh ...

Except for Jiang Zhennan and the confused Lin Yiwei, the other four looked at Lin Yuelan in unison.

However, in order not to let Lin Yiwei and Doctor Zhang notice anything unusual, they quickly looked away. They showed Lin Yuelan even greater respect.

Before this, they didn't know that the heart-eating poison was incurable. They had banked all hope on Doctor Wu Yazi to cure it, but the young woman had given their boss the antidote without a second thought.

She kept on mentioning how expensive the medicine was but she had already healed them without even seeing a single copper coin. The four of them had been seriously injured too. However, at this moment, other than being a little weak, they did not feel any discomfort at all.

The young woman had given them priceless medicine without any hesitation.

She demanded ten thousand taels from them, but she had to know that they wouldn't have earned that much money even if they worked their whole life with their current salary.

Perhaps she only said those things because she didn't want them to feel indebted to her.

#### **Chapter 128 - Studying Medicine**

Lin Yuelan cared about face and loyalty. She had followed Liefeng over the mountains because she liked Liefeng. At the same time, she was coldhearted and cruel. She was always after their money, but at least she didn't treat them like she did those assassins. She beheaded all of them with ease. The soldiers had to admire her for her wisdom and capabilities.

The men would always remember the kindness Lin Yuelan had shown them. They swore to use their lives to protect and repay Lin Yuelan.

It was unknown whether that was exactly what Lin Yuelan was thinking, but she had unknowingly received a group of loyal fans.

Lin Yuelan had expected Doctor Zhang's excitement. She kept her composure and glanced at Jiang Zhennan from the corner of her eye. She wanted to hear what he had to say.

Jiang Zhennan's voice was deep and magnetic as he said, "After I was poisoned, I took my subordinates to the valley of the medicine Masters to look for the miracle doctor, Wu Yazi. However, when we passed by Qilian Mountain, the poison took effect, and we were caught up by our enemies. Because of the fight, the poison acted even faster. In just a moment, my whole body went numb, and I couldn't move. My eyes were blurry, and my senses dulled.

"Then, an immortal fairy dressed in light green descended from the sky. Her clothes and long hair fluttered in the wind. She walked in front of me, opened my mouth, and put something in my mouth. I felt cleansed. In less than an hour, I could move, speak, and act."

Other than the part with the immortal, everything else was true. In fact, Lin Yuelan was indeed wearing a light green dress when she went to save them.

Lin Yiwei accepted the explanation. The heavens would be looking out for the War God after all. He deserved all the fortunes in the world. The corners of Lin Yuelan's mouth curled up slightly. She thought it was funny that Jiang Zhennan had described her as an immortal fairy. She was a cold-blooded killer in the post-apocalyptic world, but she had become a fairy in his mind.

Doctor Zhang listened to Jiang Zhennan with suspicion. Could there really be immortals?

Then again, if it were not for the aid of an immortal, Jiang Zhennan would be dead already. Even his disciple, the divine doctor, wouldn't be able to save Jiang Zhennan. In that case, the explanation of a fortuitous encounter with an immortal sounded plausible.

Doctor Zhang stroked his white beard with one hand and asked suspiciously, "Is that true?"

Jiang Zhennan sat there, his sharp eyes under the mask staring straight ahead, and he did not answer Doctor Zhang.

Doctor Zhang sighed softly. 'I'm afraid he's not telling the whole truth.' Doctor Zhang's eyes dimmed. He sighed and said, "I'm just surprised that there's someone in this world who has better medical skills than my disciple." Then, he said with a somewhat interesting expression, "At least there's competition for that kid now!"

Jiang Zhennan and the others were a little confused.

Based on their knowledge, the most brilliant doctor in the world was none other than the divine Doctor, Wu Yazi.

Could it be...

Guo Bing was quick to speak and immediately asked, "Doctor Zhang, is your disciple..."

Doctor Zhang nodded and said, "You're right. My disciple is the number one doctor in the world, the divine Doctor, Wu Yazi. I wonder where that naughty kid is now."

Everyone was stunned.

Who would have thought that the ordinary-looking Doctor Zhang had the divine doctor as his disciple?

#### **Chapter 129 - Studying Medicine**

Lin Yuelan was also stunned.

Then, her eyes flickered.

She laughed and asked innocently, "Doctor Zhang, since Wu Yazi is your disciple, your medical skills must be the second-best in the world, right?"

Uh...

No one knew how to answer with regard to Lin Yuelan's 'innocent' yet hurtful words.

Lin Yiwei was the first to react. He chided her in a low voice, "Lan 'Er, don't be rude!" She was indirectly saying that Doctor Zhang was worse than his disciple.

If Doctor Zhang were a narrow-minded person, he would definitely bear a grudge in his heart. But Doctor Zhang was not that kind of person.

He stroked his long white beard and said with a smile, "Yiwei, it's okay. In fact, the young miss is telling the truth! My skills are not as good as my disciple, but I am proud. Like everything else, medical skills can only improve by surpassing the previous generation."

Lin Yuelan narrowed her eyes. 'Doctor Zhang is indeed a magnanimous person.'

Then, Lin Yuelan suddenly said with a serious expression, "Doctor Zhang, can you please ask your eldest disciple, Wu Yazi, to treat uncle Mingqing?" Her eyes were full of sincere requests.

Lin Yiwei was stunned. When he came back to his senses, he felt a little touched. He knew that Lan 'Er had always felt guilty about what happened to Mingqing. She always kept that in her heart.

In the past, she was timid. Moreover, she could barely survive, so how could she do anything for Mingqing? Furthermore, the incident that happened three years ago wasn't even Lan 'Er's fault. That didn't mean that she wasn't the reason behind it though. However, Lin Yiwei couldn't really hate Lin Yuelan.

He was surprised that once Lin Yuelan heard that Doctor Zhang's disciple was the divine doctor, the first thing she thought of was to ask him to cure Lin Mingqing. Of course, he didn't have the heart to be mad at her anymore.

Doctor Zhang did not say anything. Lin Yiwei sighed heavily and said, "Girl, I won't hide it from you. I've known for some time that the divine doctor is Doctor Zhang's disciple. I have also requested Doctor Zhang to invite his disciple to take a look at Mingqing, but..." Lin Yiwei's eyes dimmed as he said, "Perhaps this is the will of the heavens. My Mingqing is destined to face this calamity. Doctor Zhang and his apprentice have actually lost contact since three years ago."

Doctor Zhang nodded and said, "That's right. Many years ago, a group of black-clothed assassins suddenly barged into the valley of medicine Masters and ruthlessly killed everyone in the valley. Men and women, the old and the weak, the sick and the disabled, all died under the blades of those black-clothed assassins.

"I was in the mountains picking herbs with my family's little kid helper, and that was how we avoided the massacre.

"The assassins didn't find me. Even though I am a good doctor, I am not a fighter. In order to save our lives, I quickly escaped from the valley with the child. When we arrived here, I fainted at the village entrance."

Jiang Zhennan was shocked. How could he not know about such a big thing? A whole valley of medical masters was eviscerated!

When he set out from the capital, he headed to the valley of the medicine masters because he heard that the divine doctor was there. So what was going on?

Lin Yuelan frowned slightly and asked curiously, "Doctor Zhang, where was your disciple at that time?"

Doctor Zhang replied, "At the time, my disciple was invited by the Emperor of the Chong Long Kingdom to treat the fourth prince. After that, I lost contact with my disciple!"

"Then, why would Jiang Hu say that the divine doctor, Wu Yazi, is still residing at Valley of the Medicine Masters now?" Jiang Zhennan asked. If Wu Yazi was still in the valley, then it was very highly likely that he had orchestrated the massacre of his own people.

However, Doctor Zhang shook his head and said, "No. Although my disciple's temperament is somewhat arrogant, he's a child who respects his masters and seniors. He wouldn't do something as to exterminate his families and seniors."

"Have you ever returned to the Valley of the Medicine Masters in the past three years? Can you confirm the current Wu Yazi presiding there is not your disciple?" Lin Yuelan asked.

Doctor Zhang shook his head again and said with certainty, "The current Wu Yazi of the valley of the medicine Masters is definitely not my Jing 'Er." When he said this, there was some worry in his eyes. No one knew the truth about this.

Jing 'Er was the real divine doctor, Li Sijing's nickname.

For the past three years, someone had been using Wu Yazi's name to swindle people. However, with Jing 'Er's personality, he would have done something, but nothing had happened so far. Doctor Zhang worried that something had happened to Jing 'Er!

The others quickly guessed that something might have happened to the real Divine Doctor.

Therefore, it appeared impossible to get the divine doctor to treat Lin Mingqing. Of course, Lin Yuelan didn't really need the divine doctor

because she knew that even if the real divine doctor was there, he might not be able to make Lin Mingqing walk again.

So, her real goal was...

"Doctor Zhang, can I learn medicine from you?" Lin Yuelan said seriously.

That's right. This was Lin Yuelan's true goal.

When Doctor Zhang said that her disciple was the divine doctor, she immediately came up with this plan. If she became the divine doctor's disciple, she could treat Lin Mingqing openly without causing any suspicion or confusion. In the future, when Lin Mingqing was cured, she could say that it was all the work of the divine doctor.

Everyone, including Jiang Zhennan, was shocked.

How would Lin Yuelan, who could casually produce miracle pills, didn't know medicine?

Doctor Zhang was slightly stunned. He shook his head and said, "No."

Lin Yuelan was a little anxious."Doctor Zhang, why not? I'll study hard." She needed a front to heal Lin Mingqing. Lin Mingqing's incident was a scar on the host's heart. Lin Yuelan wanted to ease that guilt. Plus, just like in wuxia novels, Lin Yuelan also had the problems of inner demons. Her special ability was not like cultivation, but she needed to have a clean and light heart and mind to improve her special ability. Guilt was one of the biggest impediments to her improvements.

Doctor Zhang looked at Lin Yuelan's anxious expression and smiled. "Girl, let me finish. It's not that I don't want to teach you. Instead, you're going to be my disciple's disciple.

"Of course, I'll have to observe you for a month to see if you have the medical talent or not.

"After a month, if you really do have this talent and ability, I will take you in as a disciple on behalf of Jing 'Er. Do you agree?"

### **Chapter 130 - : The Scar Under The Mask**

Just like that, Lin Yuelan became Wu Yazi's disciple.

This was something Lin Yuelan had never expected.

In any case, she gained Doctor Zhang's approval, provided that she could pass the one-month period of observation. Lin Yuelan didn't panic.

Before the apocalypse, she was an ordinary white-collar worker. She never thought about being a competitive, cold, and strong woman. Back then, she just wanted to be a housewife. When her husband went to work, she would do the laundry, cook, and take care of the children.

That scumbag had once promised her the same thing. He was from the countryside, and she was from the city. The two of them were at the bottom of the social ladder in that prosperous city. To form a family, they had to buy a house and a car, so they had to work hard together.

They dated from the age of 22 in college until the age of 28. When they finally had enough savings to buy a house and get married, the apocalypse suddenly came.

Everything had changed dramatically!

What was the apocalypse?

Zombies were running everywhere and Awakened ruled. Only the strongest would survive.

If they were not careful, they would become food for zombies or enslaved by errant Awakened.

In the post-apocalyptic world, both zombies and Awakened had crystals in their brains. This crystal was the source of their power. One could improve one's power by absorbing crystals.

The apocalypse was a world without family, love, friendship, and ethics. In order to survive, some people could kill the people closest to them without blinking.

During the apocalypse, Lin Yuelan was lucky enough to become an Awakened. But she was lucky because she had her boyfriend and best friend with her too. This was the source and motivation for her to fight during the apocalypse, and she thought it was all worth it.

Due to the apocalypse, she had to turn into a fierce killer. Other than her boyfriend and close friends, she would stab anyone without hesitation. During the apocalypse, she had to protect her boyfriend and best friend while evading the other Awakened. She worked very hard to get more powerful to protect all three of them. However, her boyfriend and best friend had already prepared to betray her. She was just too foolish to notice it.

The apocalypse and the betrayal made her into a heartless woman. However, after she transmigrated, the peacefulness managed to coax out her kind yet hardened heart.

She would take revenge and repay everyone on her host's behalf.

Lin Yiwei and his son had saved her life three years ago, but they had incurred the wrath of others. She had to help them!

Therefore, she took the initiative to ask to study medicine with Doctor Zhang as an excuse to return the favor. She needed a front. Otherwise, with her abilities, she could make Lin Mingqing walk within minutes.

Her philosophy was the same. She was not afraid of anyone, but she was afraid of trouble. Therefore, learning medicine was a good thing.

However, Lin Yuelan had some internal complaints.

Before the apocalypse, she had read many webnovels. The transmigrated or reincarnated female protagonists would run into some kind of divine doctor who would beg them to be their disciples.

So why was she so unlucky? She had to go through one month probation period before she was accepted by Doctor Zhang.

Thankfully, due to the force of life, her brain was fast. For Lin Yuelan, she only needed a glance before any literature would be imprinted in her brain, no matter how complicated they were.

### **Chapter 131 - The Scar Under The Mask**

Thankfully, Lin Yuelan did transmigrate with a golden finger, and that was better than nothing.

Little Green and the space had followed her. Her life force had also combined with the nine other common Awakened abilities.

Of course, the others had no idea what Lin Yuelan was thinking. They saw Lin Yuelan nod at Doctor Zhang with a serious face, indicating that she agreed.

Doctor Zhang took the others' pulse. Other than the loss of blood, and weak pulses, there were no major problems.

Doctor Zhang gave them a few prescriptions for nourishing blood and Qi. Then, he asked Lin Yuelan to follow him to his house to get some medicinal herbs. There were some medicinal herbs that he didn't have at home and needed to buy from the medicine shop in town.

That night, Doctor Zhang and Lin Yiwei had dinner in front of Lin Yuelan's courtyard.

Although there were only braised rabbits, everyone enjoyed the meal.

Because there were many people, Lin Yuelan had also prepared a large pot of scrambled eggs with Bucktooth. Perhaps it was the first time these people had tasted this wild vegetable. Everyone showed such great interest in the wild vegetable that no one really even touched the braised rabbit.

However, that was not the case at first. On the contrary, when the two dishes were first served, everyone moved to grab the delicious braised rabbit meat first. Only two people tried the bucktooth. One was Jiang Zhennan, and the other was Lin Yuelan.

When everyone was fighting for the rabbit meat, Jiang Zhennan was assaulted by the smell of the wild vegetable. It was very fragrant and very appetizing. He chose the vegetable dish first. After all, he had never tried it before. He was curious.

Lin Yuelan didn't get to eat meat during the apocalypse, so she had been gorging herself on meat since she arrived here. For the past few days, she had been eating rabbit and pheasant meat nonstop. She decided to have vegetables that day.

After Jiang Zhennan ate the bucktooth, even though he didn't comment on anything, the speed he moved his chopsticks definitely became faster.

Guo Bing took a bite of the rabbit meat. The rabbit was delicious, but he noticed how strange his boss was acting. He asked, "Boss, don't you like to eat meat the most? When did you become a vegetarian?" Then, he moved to pick the bucktooth. He studied the unknown vegetable and asked suspiciously, "What kind of vegetables are these? Is it good?" He put the vegetable in his mouth. After all, that was the fastest way to find out.

Guo Bing's eyes immediately lit up, and he exclaimed, "this dish is really delicious. The texture is crisp and tender, and the taste is delicious. With the fragrance of the egg, it's really a delicacy!" Then, he put down his chopsticks and grumbled, "Boss, you're really unkind. How can you not tell us about this delicacy?"

Jiang Zhennan didn't even look at Guo Bing. His chopsticks moved like lightning.

The others were fighting to eat the rabbit meat. After all, the meat was delicious. It was fat but not greasy. Lin Yuelan was a master chef because the appearance of the rabbit meat was really appetizing. Lin Yuelan's secret was actually sugar and soy sauce, seasonings that the people of this era still didn't know how to use well in cooking.

Salt and sugar were very expensive in this era. No farmer would use them in cooking. It was why not many farming families knew how to cook with them.

Lin Yuelan stored the sugar and soy sauce in her space too. This world still didn't have soy sauce. Perhaps she could help with that...

She had never made soy sauce before. However, she knew from the internet that soy sauce was made from soybeans.

## **Chapter 132 - The Scar Under The Mask**

Therefore, she planned to buy some soybeans and test them a few times to see if they could be used to make soy sauce.

She had soy sauce in her space, but she'd run out eventually.

As for white sugar, it was both simple and difficult. The simple was the production method. The difficult part was the raw materials, which were either sweet potatoes, sugar cane, or sweet beets.

In ancient times, the farmers mainly grew grain, such as rice, wheat, and sorghum. After paying the rice tax, most of the rice would be turned into the fine grain and sold. Then, the families would eat the coarse grains.

Not many farmers grew sugar cane and beets because they had no production value. They couldn't be sold for money.

Therefore, if Lin Yuelan wanted to source white sugar, she had to solve this issue first. Regardless, she had to take this step by step. She shouldn't take more than what she could chew.

"What vegetable is this? It's so delicious!" Guo Bing complimented.

Jiang Zhennan said, "this is a wild vegetable from the roadside. It's called Bucktooth! Moreover, this kind of wild vegetable can be found everywhere."

"What? Is this a wild vegetable?" Guo Bing exclaimed. The soldiers often dug up wild vegetables to eat, so why had they never eaten this kind of wild vegetable before? Then again, they were men who didn't know how to cook. It was normal for them not to recognize the stuff that they ate on the battlefield.

"Oh, by the way, boss, how did you know that this wild vegetable is called Bucktooth? Boss, could it be that you've eaten this before?" Guo Bing was a little puzzled and said, "That's impossible. We often went to dig for wild vegetables, but we never heard you mention this bucktooth before."

Jiang Zhennan lowered his head and ate his food seriously. He said, "It's Miss Yue 'Er who told me about it."

Guo Bing immediately looked at Lin Yuelan in surprise and gave her a thumbs up. He exclaimed, "Miss Lin, you're amazing!"

At that moment, a pair of chopsticks flew over and swiped the bucktooth away from his plate.

"Hey, Little Six! How dare you snatch the food from my plate?" Guo Bing was puzzled. He shouted, "Where's the respect for your senior?"

Little Six hurriedly put the vegetable into his mouth. As he chewed, he said, "this vegetable is really delicious!" He just ignored Guo Bing's impudent words.

Guo Bing was so angry that he glared at the boy, who was usually simple and honest. He did not expect Little Six to snatch the food from him. He was really angry. Guo Bing decided to find some time to teach Little Six a lesson in the future. The narrow-minded Guo Bing wrestled Little Six to the ground every day after that. That was his 'training'.

The snatching of vegetables continued...

Jiang Zhennan appeared well-mannered, but in reality, his chopsticks were moving faster than anyone else's. He was always one step ahead of everyone else.

"Hey, boss, you're being too unkind," Guo Bing said as he ate. He was dissatisfied with Jiang Zhennan. "How can you snatch everything? Shouldn't you leave some for me?"

Lin Yiwei and Doctor Zhang were two elderly people, but they were as fast as the youngsters at the dining table. They praised Lin Yuelan. "Lan 'Er, when did you find out that this coarse grass can be eaten?"

The villagers called bucktooth coarse grass because its leaves were flat and coarse.

One of them worked in the fields, and the other picked herbs in the mountains every day. Of course, they recognized the wild vegetable at a glance. However, it was called coarse grass to them. They had seen coarse grass growing beside ditches. They had no idea it was edible!

After all, the villagers used them as feed for the livestock.

"It was three years ago." Lin Yuelan said indifferently, "I was young, and I didn't know how to farm or grow vegetables. I didn't have money or food either. In order to survive, I had to dig up some wild vegetables in the field to fill my stomach."

#### Chapter 133 - The Scar Under The Mask

Lin Yuelan said this with insouciance, but it sounded sad to the others.

Jiang Zhennan and Guo Bing didn't understand Lin Yuelan's situation in the Lin family Village, but the image of a poor child without food appeared in their minds.

However, they had another doubt...

"Miss Lin, why didn't you go up the mountain to hunt?" Guo Bing asked. With Lin Yuelan's skills, hunting wild rabbits should be a piece of cake. Plus, she could sell the ones she couldn't finish. How did she end up so poor that she had to eat the wild vegetables by the roadsides?

As soon as Guo Bing's words fell, there was no other sound except the clanking of chopsticks and porcelain bowls and the chirping of insects outside.

Everyone was silent, including Lin Yiwei and Doctor Zhang.

Lin Yiwei was the village chief, but this was Lin Yuelan's personal matter, so he chose to remain silent.

Doctor Zhang was an outsider, but in the past three years, he had long understood Lin Yuelan's difficulties and helplessness. However, as an outsider, it was not appropriate for him to interfere in the matters between Lin Yuelan and Lin Laosan's family. Therefore, he could only help her occasionally. For example, when she was seriously injured, he would take a look at her and give her some free medicine.

As for Lin Yuelan, she had her own reason to keep mum. She ate a piece of rabbit meat and replied, "I didn't know how to hunt before!" In other words, she didn't know martial arts in the past.

Erm...

Guo Bing hadn't considered that possibility. However, it was impossible to reach Lin Yuelan's level of mastery overnight either. Lin Yuelan must have been training for a long time already. So why wouldn't she know how to hunt three years ago?

Jiang Zhennan also had the same doubts. However, since Yue 'Er didn't want to talk about it, he didn't press.

His heart was angry at Lin Yuelan's parents. When they met two months ago, Lin Yuelan looked so sallow and skinny. How could her parents not do anything about that?

Based on what Lin Yuelan said, she had been living on her own since three years ago. She had no food to eat, so she had to eat the wild vegetables to fill her stomach. She didn't have rice, so she had to dig up the wild grass by the roadside to eat as her staple food.

Jiang Zhennan could not imagine how Lin Yuelan had managed to survive until now on just wild vegetables. In the winter, there would be no wild vegetables. Even the weeds would have dried up, so what would she eat then?

Jiang Zhennan was called the Ultimate Jinx, but as the son of the Zhengguo Court, he was given some living expenses until he was ten. At least, he could feed himself. The more he thought about it, Jiang Zhennan's cold heart started to ache for Lin Yuelan, who had been abandoned by her parents.

Without saying anything, he snatched the last piece of vegetable and egg from under Guo Bing's chopsticks and put it in Lin Yuelan's bowl. Then, he lowered his head and continued eating.

Lin Yuelan was confused at first, but when she saw the man eating seriously with his head lowered, she suddenly understood.

Jiang Zhennan didn't say anything but Lin Yuelan could feel his concern for her. He used actions to show that now that she had him as her friend, she wouldn't go hungry again.

This was only the second time Lin Yuelan had met Jiang Zhennan, but she could tell that he was a man who was cold on the outside but warm on the inside. It was his position that required him to exude a terrifying and sharp aura. Coupled with his reticence, he gave off a cold and ruthless feeling that kept strangers away.

However, he was a warm-hearted man.

When the two of them went to pick up the mushrooms together, he was worried for her when she jumped from the tree. It was why he quickly threw the mushrooms away and caught her with open arms.

After that, when he heard a tiger's roar, the first thing he did was to protect her and put her behind him. Then, he looked around vigilantly.

#### **Chapter 134 - The Scar Under The Mask**

He found out that she had to rely on herself since three years ago. He didn't know how to comfort her with words so he used actions instead. He showed her that with him around, she wouldn't starve anymore.

Lin Yuelan felt her eyes stinging.

It felt good to have friends.

Liu Jiayi didn't hesitate to argue with the villagers to protect Lin Yuelan. That was her first friend.

Jiang Zhennan would always protect her first when she was in danger. He would give her care. He was also a true friend.

Lin Yuelan had managed to make many new friends since her transmigration. It was a wonderful feeling.

The meal came to an end soon. Little Six and Little Three volunteered to do the dishes. After all, Lin Yuelan had cooked so much for them. It was the least they could do. They wouldn't let Lin Yuelan do the dishes even if she wanted to.

Before Doctor Zhang went back, he said to Lin Yuelan, "Girl, let's go to my place!" He wanted to give Lin Yuelan some medicine and medical books. Since he had promised Lin Yuelan he would take her in as a disciple, she had to start practicing. He would give her some basic medical books for her to read first.

Clearly, Doctor Zhang had forgotten that the original Lin Yuelan was illiterate. How could she read medical books?

Of course, this was no longer a problem with the new Lin Yuelan. However, Lin Yuelan did face an unexpected hurdle. The books were written in traditional Chinese. It was hard to read but not impossible.

Lin Yuelan looked at the thick medical book and said awkwardly, "Grandmaster, even if I have amazing talent, I have to be able to read to understand the books, right?"

When Doctor Zhang heard that, he slapped his forehead. "You're right! I've forgotten that you can't read." He smiled, "You've caused such a sensation in the village these two month that I've almost forgotten that you're still a child who can't read."

Lin Yuelan was a little angry as she said, "Grandmaster, I'm only twelve years old. Besides, without someone to teach me, how am I going to learn to read?"

Doctor Zhang smiled and retorted, "Two months ago, you didn't even have divine power. But suddenly, you gained that power and the ability to hunt. I assume you would gain the ability to read too."

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said, "hehe, Grandmaster, you sure know how to make fun of me."

Doctor Zhang smiled and said, "Grandmaster hasn't had a company for a long time already so forgive me for teasing you a bit. Anyway, it's getting late. You should go back first. We'll talk about the learning next time."

"Yes, Grandmaster!" Lin Yuelan replied happily.

When Lin yuelan walked some distance away from Doctor Zhang's house and passed the corner of an abandoned house, her sharp eyes looked at the dark corner and she shouted sharply, "Who is it? Come out now!"

When Lin Yuelan saw the person who came out, she was slightly surprised. "Masked uncle, is it you?"

Jiang Zhennan came out from the shadowy corner and nodded at Lin Yuelan. "Miss Yue 'Er!"

Lin Yuelan was suspicious. Her face was cold as she asked, "Masked uncle, are you following me?"

Jiang Zhennan immediately shook his head and explained, "Miss Yue 'er, please don't misunderstand. I didn't follow you on purpose, I was just worried about you."

Lin Yuelan stared at the sharp eyes under his mask and asked in confusion, "You were worried about me?"

She was the village's famous jinx and she was bestowed divine power by the King of Hell. No one in the village dared to provoke her, so what did he have to worry about?

Lin Yuelan forgot that Jiang Zhennan and the soldiers still didn't know about her jinx identity and her divine power.

Jiang Zhennan said awkwardly, "It's so late, and the road is so dark. There's still some distance between your house and Master Zhang's house. I was afraid that you would get into an accident, so I wanted to follow you and protect you!"

Hearing Jiang Zhennan's explanation, Lin Yuelan felt a little funny and touched at the same time. She asked with a smile, "masked uncle, have you forgotten how I killed those assassins? What kind of accident would happen to me?"

#### **Chapter 135 - The Scar Under The Mask**

Jiang Zhennan was speechless for a moment.

He was concerned because Lin Yuelan was young. What if something happened to her on the way? He hadn't considered that she had killed 29 assassins in an instant.

"But no matter what, I still have to thank you, big brother Nan!" Lin Yuelan suddenly said with a serious and sincere expression. This showed that the masked uncle really did care about her.

When Jiang Zhennan heard Lin Yuelan call him big brother Nan, he felt a burst of joy in his heart.

However, he stammered, "Yue 'Er ... Lady Yue 'Er, you don't have to thank me!"

Lin Yuelan smiled and said, "Then, masked uncle, let's go back together!"

Jiang Zhennan's happy heart dropped. She started to call him masked uncle again.

"Oh, by the way, masked uncle," Lin Yuelan looked at his silver mask and said with a burning gaze, "Why do you wear this mask every day? Won't it be uncomfortable or inconvenient?"

Jiang Zhennan and Lin Yuelan walked side by side, one big and one small, one tall and one short. Under the moonlight, the gap between their figures was slightly reduced.

Jiang Zhennan said lightly, "I'm already used to it." Therefore, he didn't feel uncomfortable wearing a mask that weighed several kilograms.

However, Lin Yuelan asked again, "Masked uncle, why did you wear it in the first place? I heard that your face under the mask is scary. Is that true?" Her tender and clear voice echoed on the deserted countryside path. The frogs and insects chirping seemed to be repeating her words.

Lin Yuelan immediately shook her head and continued, "But then, some people say that it's because you're too handsome. You think people will judge you for being too handsome. So you wear a mask to deter your enemies. Is that right, masked uncle?" She was very curious.

Jiang Zhennan's low, hoarse, and slightly magnetic voice replied, "Miss Yue 'Er, I was disfigured. I don't want to scare women and children, so I put on a mask. As for the rumors, they are just rumors."

Then again, it wasn't wrong to say that he looked scary. There was a terrible scar on his face. It looked terrifying, and some children and women fainted seeing it.

Before he pulled on the mask, even some of the soldiers would look away from his face in fear as if they had seen a demon.

When the children saw him, they were so scared that they cried. Some of the women fainted the moment they saw his face.

Therefore, he decided to put on the mask after that.

He had never taken off this mask in front of anyone ever since.

Lin Yuelan asked in confusion, "masked uncle, is your face really that badly disfigured?" A small scar could completely heal on its own unless the scar was huge and had damaged the facial nerves. Those scars could look scary. She wondered what kind of scar Jiang Zhennan had.

Jiang Zhennan nodded and said, "Yes!"

Lin Yuelan stopped in her tracks. She turned her head and said to Jiang Zhennan, "big brother Nan, can I see your face?"

When Jiang Zhennan heard such a request, his heart was filled with fear, anxiety, and uneasiness.

He was afraid that once Lin Yuelan saw his face, she would also be frightened. Would she chase him away? Would she be able to treat him the same in the future?

He was afraid of losing Lin Yuelan as a friend. Lin Yuelan was the first person who was not afraid of him and who would order him around. Therefore, he didn't want to lose his only friend.

However, Jiang Zhennan could not refuse Lin Yuelan's request.

#### **Chapter 136 - The Scar Under The Mask**

As panicked as he was, he couldn't refuse Lin Yuelan. He couldn't hide his face away from her forever.

Jiang Zhennan nodded with some difficulty and said, "Alright. However," he said nervously, "My face is very scary. Miss Yue 'Er, after you see it, you must not be afraid!" He said it with some difficulty and sadness. He didn't want the disfigurement either.

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said, "don't worry, big brother Nan. I'm very bold. I'm not even afraid of ghosts. Is your face scarier than ghosts?"

Lin Yuelan wanted to see Jiang Zhennan's face to see if she could help him. Of course, before she could do that, she had to study medicine first.

Jiang Zhennan finally reached out his hand and unbuttoned the back button. Then, he slowly took off his mask.

Lin Yuelan watched unblinkingly as Jiang Zhennan took off the silver mask.

She was also curious about the true appearance of Jiang Zhennan, the War God, who was said to have entered the battlefield at the age of ten and became a general at the age of eighteen.

He had sharp brows, a high nose bridge, and thick lips. The most attractive thing about him was his eyes, which were like the cold stars in the abyss.

Lin Yuelan looked up and said seriously, "big brother Nan, you should squat down. You're too tall, and I'm too short, so I can't see clearly!" Jiang Zhennan was very tall, and according to Lin Yuelan's visual estimation, he should be 1.9 meters tall.

Lin Yuelan had grown a lot over the past two months, but she was still less than 1.2 meters. Therefore, she had a hard time trying to see Jiang Zhennan's face.

After Jiang Zhennan heard Lin Yuelan, he was very surprised.

He thought that as soon as he took off his mask, Lin Yuelan would scream in fear and hide. Then she would drive him away and make him disappear from her sight.

He was mentally prepared, but the real event surprised him still. Lin Yuelan actually told him to squat down. He didn't think that she wouldn't notice the scar once he took off the mask.

After being stunned for a moment, Jiang Zhennan immediately squatted down to let Lin Yuelan see him clearer.

However, he immediately felt a shadow in front of him. Then, a soft and cool little hand touched the scar starting at the corner of his left eye.

Lin Yuelan touched the scar and thought. 'This man is clearly so handsome. Who said he's scary-looking? Granted, there's a scar on his face that stretches from the corner of his left eye to the bridge of his nose, but it doesn't look scary at all.

'The scar was not treated well. After it healed, the inner flesh was a little exposed, making it look a little hideous. However, those judgemental people should really consider how he got this scar. He got it on the battlefield. He fought so that these people could live in peace.

'And now the same people are mocking him for having a scary face? What a joke!'

Lin Yuelan touched it a few times, then said to Jiang Zhennan very seriously," big brother Nan, the scar on your face is not ugly at all. And this scar is the symbol of your heroism. No one has the right to mock it!"

This sentence gave Jiang Zhennan an unprecedented shock.

Since he had this scar, everyone only commented on how ugly, grim and terrifying it was. Because of that, he developed a deep sense of inferiority. However, he was the War God. He couldn't tell others that he felt inferior because of others' comments about his appearance. He'd be laughed at. Therefore, he pretended that he didn't care. He found a silver mask and wore it every day. The mask only added to his aura of coldness.

But at that moment, he suddenly felt proud of the scar on his face. The scar was a symbol of his heroism.

Jiang Zhennan, who was suddenly enlightened, smiled from the bottom of his heart. He said to Lin Yuelan, "thank you, miss Yue 'Er!"

Lin Yuelan was confused. "Big brother Nan, what are you thanking me for? I'm telling the truth."

Jiang Zhennan's eyes under the mask were sharp, but Lin Yuelan could see the inferiority hidden deep in his eyes. Lin Yuelan could derive the reason why. Therefore, she wanted to encourage him. Plus, she wasn't really telling a lie either.

Lin Yuelan suddenly asked in a serious tone, "big brother Nan, if I have the ability to remove this scar for you, would you be willing to do so?"

Jiang Zhennan had started to accept the scar, but the journey to true acceptance wouldn't happen overnight. Plus, who didn't love a beautiful appearance?

Jiang Zhennan was slightly stunned. He didn't expect Lin Yuelan to provide him with this offer.

Jiang Zhennan thought for a moment and asked with the same serious expression, "Then, miss Yue 'Er, do you think I should remove this scar or not?"

# **Chapter 137 - Making Trouble In Town**

Lin Yuelan was a little surprised that Jiang Zhennan would throw her question back at her. This was his own face, so how could she answer for him?

Lin Yuelan didn't get it. But she still answered seriously, "big brother Nan, a man with scars on his body is a real man, not to mention you're a general, a hero, and a war god in the eyes of the world. So what if you have a scar on your face? You're still a general. No matter what you look like, everyone will respect you and have no right to despise your appearance." At this point, Lin Yuelan paused and touched the scar on Jiang Zhennan's face again. With a sad and distressed tone, she said, "Big brother Nan, this wound must have hurt back then, right?"

Jiang Zhennan's heart moved. Everyone only saw him as ugly and ferocious. People showed him fear or disdain. No one had really cared about him before.

Lin Yuelan was the first and only one to not be afraid or frightened after seeing his face. Instead, he saw heartache in her eyes.

Jiang Zhennan suddenly felt lucky that he had this scar on his face.

Because this scar allowed him to witness the hearts of people. There were black-hearted and disgusting people, but there were kind and sincere people too. He would treat the latter well. That was human nature.

Lin Yuelan didn't notice the dazed expression on Jiang Zhennan's face. She continued to speak, "However, the scar has become a weapon for the world to hurt you. It should be a symbol of your heroism. I won't let it hurt you anymore!" She would help him remove the scar if he wanted.

When Jiang Zhennan heard this, his pupils suddenly shrank. His expression was grateful. He stretched out his hands that were originally holding the mask and held Lin Yuelan tightly. He said with some panic and excitement, "miss Yue 'Er, thank you!"

Lin Yuelan looked at Jiang Zhennan and smiled sincerely. "Brother Nan, what are you thanking me for? This is the least I can do for a friend. People have done a lot more for their friends. I'm only removing a scar..."

Lin Yuelan stopped because Jiang Zhennan suddenly flung her hands away.

Jiang Zhennan was a grown man, but he had grabbed her hands. When he realized that, he immediately let go in a panic. He was too careless. How could he have done that?

If someone else saw this, Lin Yuelan's reputation would be ruined! He wouldn't be helping her then.

He immediately looked at Lin Yuelan with regret and guilt, "I'm... I'm sorry, miss Yue 'Er. I... I shouldn't have held your hands. Did I hurt you?" Then, he wanted to give himself a slap. What was he talking about? If someone overheard him, it would only make things worse.

Jiang Zhennan was vexed, but Lin Yuelan found it funny.

Of course, she knew what Jiang Zhennan was worried about.

In this ancient era where men and women were not allowed to touch each other, even a light touch would ruin one's reputation, let alone a tight grip.

If someone heard or saw them, she would be labeled a promiscuous woman. At worst, she would be captured and drowned in the river.

However, she wasn't a traditional woman from ancient times. She didn't believe in such misogyny.

She wouldn't suppress herself or see herself as inferior to men.

Of course, she also had her own bottom line. She wouldn't act frivolously.

Lin Yuelan smiled and waved her hand. "Big brother Nan, it's fine. Aren't we friends? Do we need to be so formal among friends?"

# **Chapter 138 - Causing Trouble In Town**

Lin Yuelan wanted to bite off her own tongue. Did she just give Jiang Zhennan permission to hold her hands? Thankfully, Jiang Zhennan wasn't a slick man. He didn't say things like, "Then, we should always hold hands from now on. After all, we're friends."

Jiang Zhennan took back his mask.

Then, under the bright silver moonlight, the large and small shadow headed in the direction of home.

When Jiang Zhennan and Lin Yuelan returned home together, Guo Bing, little three, little six, and little twelve clicked their tongues twice. Then, they did nothing as if they were already used to seeing this. However, this was only their second time meeting Miss Lin. Their boss had been sucked in deeply already.

Lin Yuelan glanced at the withered grass in the courtyard. She frowned slightly but soon let go.

Tonight, they could only make do with it. They had to make a trip to town the next day.

Lin Yuelan glanced at the five men and then saw little twelve, who was leaning against the wall. She pointed at him and said, "You will come to town with me tomorrow morning. The rest of you will go up the mountain and hunt."

"Miss Yue 'Er, I'll go with you." Jiang Zhennan was a little uncomfortable with the fact that little twelve was accompanying Lin Yuelan to town. Therefore, his mouth moved faster than his heart.

Lin Yuelan immediately said, "No!" Jiang Zhennan definitely could not go to town. He was too eye-catching. Ning An Town was just an unremarkable and poor little town in a remote corner. However, the gossip mill was a strong device. Jiang Zhennan, with his tall figure, silver armor, and mask, would leave a deep impression. Plus, it was not hard for people to relate him to the legendary War God, the defender-general of the country.

If this news spread, the people of the capital would soon be notified. Therefore, Lin Yuelan had to reject Jiang Zhennan.

Jiang Zhennan looked at Lin Yuelan with a little grievance. However, Lin Yuelan did not look at him. She glared at little twelve.

Little Twelve was feeling innocent too. He would rather go hunting in the mountains with others than go to town with Lin Yuelan. However, he knew that he had no right to refuse.

The next day, Lin Yuelan brought little twelve to town.

In the past two months, Lin Yuelan had only gone to town once to buy some daily necessities. In other words, Lin Yuelan had only been to Xing An Town twice since she transmigrated. The first time was to sell the tiger and the second time was to buy some daily necessities.

This was the third time.

Little Twelve was puzzled because all the way from Lin Yuelan's home to the village entrance, the villagers looked at them like they were ghosts. They were so frightened that they hid far away.

Little twelve touched the back of his head and asked in confusion, "Miss Lin, am I that scary? Why do those people hide far away when they see me?"

Although little twelve was only 14 to 15 years old, he was as tall as 1.78 m. Although he was simple and honest, he also looked a bit rough from his experience on the battlefield. Normal people would be afraid of him. At least that was what he thought.

He had no idea that the real reason the villagers were acting like this was because of Lin Yuelan.

He then saw a sarcastic smile on Lin Yuelan's face. She said in a cold voice, "They're not afraid of you. They're avoiding me."

This had been the situation since Lin Yuelan forced Li Cuihua and the other thieves to spend the night on Mount Da Ao.

Now, when the villagers saw her, they would run away like she was the plague.

But this was a good thing. At least she had a peaceful life.

Little twelve didn't understand Lin Yuelan's words. But he trusted her implicitly. Since she didn't elaborate, he didn't press either.

However, he had a feeling that this was related to the incident the village chief mentioned that had happened three years ago.

# **Chapter 139 - Causing Trouble In Town**

Little Twelve touched his head and continued to follow Lin Yuelan.

At the village entrance, Lin Dawei was coming back from his latest hunting trip with his 14-year-old son, Lin Jiawei.

"Lan 'Er, are you going to town today?" As soon as Lin Dawei saw Lin Yuelan, he shouted loudly.

Lin Yuelan's cold expression softened when she saw Lin Dawei. She nodded and said, "yes, uncle Wei." Then, she greeted Lin Jiawei, "brother Jiawei!"

Lin Jiawei was also a simple and honest young man. Although he wasn't as strong as little twelve, he looked like Lin Dawei. His face was dark, and he was also rough around the edges.

He smiled and greeted Lin Yuelan, "Sister Lan, we're going to town too. We can keep each other company."

Then, he looked at the man behind Lin Yuelan with curiosity. 'Why is there a strange man following Lin Yuelan? She's known as the village jinx. No one in the village is willing to approach her.'

Of course, Lin Dawei also noticed little twelve.

He smiled and asked, "Lan 'Er, who is this young man?"

Since they didn't know him, he definitely wasn't from the village. However, he also heard that the girl had brought five tall and strange men into the village yesterday evening. The village chief announced to everyone that the few men were allowed to stay temporarily in the Lin Family Village.

However, he didn't provide a reason. All he said was that these five people would never do anything to harm the Lin family Village or the villagers.

Lin Dawei trusted the village chief.

Lin Yuelan replied, "Uncle Dawei, he's one of the children I saved from the mountain. He's homeless now, so I took him in!"

Lin Dawei chuckled, "You're not much more than a kid yourself. How can you call him a child?"

After that, Lin Dawei no longer commented about the five men. He believed that Lin Yuelan knew what she was doing.

The small group chatted happily as they moved to town.

In particular, because little twelve and Lin Jiawei were similar in age and personality, the two soon became friends.

Lin Yuelan and Lin Dawei went their separate ways when they arrived at the town.

Lin Dawei went to the food shops, while Lin Yuelan went to purchase cloth.

Even though this was only Lin Yuelan's third time in town, she had left a deep impression when she came the first time with the tiger. Many people were both curious and puzzled about her.

Therefore, when Lin Yuelan came to town for the second time, regardless of whether she knew them or not, some people went up to her and greeted her warmly, "Miss tiger fighter, you're back! Why did you come empty-handed this time?" Lin Yuelan only nodded with a cold face. She knew that the friendliness wouldn't last.

Now, for this third time...

Little twelve looked at the crowd pointing at them. They were acting like the villagers. This made him even more confused. He touched the back of his head again, his eyes full of doubt. "Miss Lin, do I really look that scary? Why are they looking at me with such strange eyes?"

'They aren't looking at you. They are looking at me.' Lin Yuelan chuckled mirthlessly and said, "little twelve, listen carefully. What are they saying?"

In any case, the fact that she was his nemesis could not be hidden, and there was no need to hide it.

Her philosophy was the same. As long as these people didn't provoke, she didn't care about the gossip.

Since Little Twelve was Jiang Zhennan's subordinate at his young age, he must be quite skilled. Otherwise, how could he protect Jiang Zhennan when the enemy came over? They were Jiang Zhennan's personal guards.

Little twelve used some internal energy and perked up his ears.

In a moment, the gossip reached his ears.

Two chubby middle-aged women standing by a vegetable stall pointed in Lin Yuelan's direction and said, "I heard that the girl who came to sell the tiger last time is actually Lin Family Village's famous jinx. Whoever that gets close to her will be in trouble."

# **Chapter 140 - Making Trouble In Town**

"I've also heard about it too. A Taoist priest claimed that she is a jinx who will bring bad luck to her husband."

"Who do you think will dare to marry this child in the future?"

Then, two young men about 15 or 16 in ragged clothes saw Lin Yuelan, and they commented to each other, "Brother, isn't that the girl who came to sell the tiger last time? I heard that she got 380 taels of silver from it. With so much money, her family won't have to worry about food and clothing for the rest of their lives."

Unexpectedly, as soon as he finished speaking, the slightly older brother smacked his head and said sternly, "Stop what you're thinking. Let me tell you, everyone in the Lin family Village said that she's a jinx. Whoever marries her will have to die, and she'll also implicate her husband's entire family. So you better get rid of that idea. You may want to die, but I don't."

The two brothers were both poor, and they were at marrying age. However, none of the girls in the town wanted to marry them because they were too poor. Therefore, when they saw Lin Yuelan got 380 taels of silver for selling the tiger, their eyes lit up. They looked at each other and immediately had an idea. They would get close to Lin Yuelan and try to marry her. But Lin Yuelan disappeared in the blink of an eye that day.

They had been wandering around the town since then, hoping to have a chance to see her again so that they could carry out their plan.

However, when they were hanging about in town, they found out that Lin Yuelan was Lin Family Village's famous jinx.

They immediately gave up.

What was the point of money if they were going to die?

The younger brother, who was being lectured, immediately shuddered and shook his head. "No, no, I definitely won't have such thoughts."

"Hmph, that's right." The older brother said disdainfully, "no matter how poor we are, we can't marry a jinx and bring disaster into our family."

"Yes, yes, brother is right!" The younger brother nodded in response.

A young man and woman stood under the shade of a tree, dressed in bright green. The woman pointed at Lin Yuelan and said in a soft voice, "young master, do you know that young lady?"

"No. What about her?" The young master asked out of curiosity.

"Hehe, I heard that at such a young age, a Taoist priest said that she'd bring tragedy to her husband and his family," The woman said with a gloating expression.

"Oh," the young master said even more curiously, "Is that true?"

"Yeah," The woman chimed in, "I heard that she is from the Lin family Village. Three years ago, she cut off all ties with her family. I also heard from the villagers that anyone who gets close or helps her would be jinxed. It's very uncanny."

The young master asked suspiciously, "Luniang, is there really such a thing?"

"Yes." Luniang said with certainty, "young master, I heard that three years ago, there was a scholar from the Lin family Village called Lin... Lin Mingqing. He is the youngest son of the Lin family Village chief. Three years ago, he helped her. In the end, when he went to the prefecture capital to take the exam, the carriage overturned. As a result, he was paralyzed. He thus had his title revoked. What a pity."

"Yeah, it's a pity." The young man sighed as well, but his eyes followed Lin Yuelan.

When little twelve heard this, he stopped listening. By then, he was very angry.

Miss Lin had been abandoned by her family because of her reputation. It was similar to his boss.

His boss was abandoned by his father because he was deemed to be a jinx too.

How could there be such cruel parents in the world?

Little twelve was so angry that he didn't notice the continuation of the scene under the tree.

After a short while, another young master walked over and patted his shoulder. He asked curiously, "Brother Zhou, what are you looking at?"

Zhou Wencai put away his folding fan and smacked it on his palm. He said, "I heard from Luniang that the girl who came to town to sell the tiger two months ago is actually the Lin family Village's famous jinx. What a pity. Oh, by the way, brother Liu, didn't miss Yin 'Er come with you?"

# **Chapter 141 - Making Trouble In Town**

Zhou Wencai looked behind Liu Qi and was disappointed when he did not see Liu Jiayi.

Liu Qi shook his head and said, "Yin 'Er has been arguing with me recently. She doesn't want to hang out with me anymore."

"Oh, why is that?" Zhou Wencai asked curiously.

Liu Qi said, "Actually, this has something to do with the girl you saw. For some reason, Yin 'Er became very close to her. When we sent her back to the Lin Family village, I heard how she was the village jinx from the villagers. Therefore, I wanted Yin 'Er to stay away from her.

"However, Yin 'Er doesn't want to listen to me. In the past, she would listen to me, but now she doesn't even want to talk to me." Liu Qi smiled bitterly.

Ever since he returned from the Lin family Village, he and his sister had stopped interacting with Lin Yuelan. However, Liu Jiayin often wanted to sneak out to find Lin Yuelan.

Liu Qi was afraid that something might happen to his sister, so he didn't dare to let her go to the Lin family Village alone. Hence, as soon as Liu Jiayi made a move, the servants would report to him, and he would stop her. That was why his sister was angry with him.

Actually, Liu Qi did have some reflection after the message from Lin Yuelan. Smart people do smart things, and stupid people listen to stupid people.

Although everyone in the Lin family Village said that Lin Yuelan was a jinx, what did it have to do with him and his sister, and what did it have to do with the Liu family?

First, he wasn't going to marry Lin Yuelan.

Second, he and his sister weren't related to Lin Yuelan. She wouldn't jinx them.

As for what happened to Lin Mingqing, if Lin Yuelan really was to blame, then it was because Lin Mingqing and Lin Yuelan came from the same bloodline. Therefore, he didn't mind being friends with Lin Yuelan. But as for what kind of friends he would have to see first.

As for why he didn't let Liu Jiayin go to Lin Yuelan...

The reason was simple. The Lin family Village was too far away, and it was too dangerous for a girl like Liu Jiayin to go alone.

"Oh?" Zhou Wencai asked curiously, "Do you two actually know that young lady?"

"Yes." After that, Liu Qi told his friends about how he and his sister met Lin Yuelan.

Zhou Wencai burst into laughter when he heard that and said, "Brother Liu, miss Yin 'Er is really too cute and too straightforward. But the young woman is a kind person to be friends with Yin 'Er even after what Yin 'Er did."

He wasn't that interested in Lin Yuelan at first, but now that he heard she was friends with Liu Jiayin, he wanted to meet this little lady who was causing a commotion in town.

. . .

When little twelve heard those people gossipping about Lin Yuelan, he was so angry that he wanted to go up and shut them up or give them a few slaps. However, he was stopped by Lin Yuelan.

Little twelve was so angry that his face turned red. He said angrily, "miss Lin, why are you holding me back? I must teach them a lesson!"

Lin Yuelan said indifferently, "Almost everyone in the town is talking about me. Can you stop the whole town? Plus, they are not really causing me harm. I'm used to this already."

Lin Yuelan learned that when she was in the apocalypse. If she had the time to care about gossip, she'd rather go out hunting.

Why would she stoop to their level?

Lin Yuelan would just ignore these things.

They could say whatever they wanted, as long as they didn't come in front of her to point at her nose and scold her.

Just at that moment, four people angrily walked up to her. The leader of the group was a man with a big head and big ears. He pointed at Lin Yuelan and cursed, "you little brat, I've been waiting for you."

# **Chapter 142 - Making Trouble In Town**

When Lin Yuelan saw the man's face, she burst out laughing.

She was not the only one. When little twelve and the people around him saw the men's faces, they also laughed.

Their faces had the mark left behind by Lin Yuelan with the special paint two months ago. It said, "I'm a robber!"

Of course, most of the people were illiterate, but that didn't mean that the words on the men's faces would disappear. Therefore, most people found this to be very funny.

"What are you laughing at?" the chubby man glared at the people around him and said fiercely, "laugh again, and I'll tear your mouths off!"

This man was known to all the townspeople and those who had been to town.

This man was the number one hooligan in Ning An town. He was the self-proclaimed king. Apparently, he had a powerful backer. It was said that he had a younger sister who married the county Magistrate as a concubine, so even the mayor of Ning An Town had to give him face.

After scolding the people around him, he glared at Lin Yuelan and continued to curse, "you wretched girl, you've made me wait for two months. You've finally appeared. I'll skin you this time. If not, my name is not Wang Bapi!"

Lin Yuelan giggled again when she heard the man's name. Wang Bapi translated to Dummy in the future. The name was too funny.

"Wretched girl, what are you laughing at?" Wang Bapi roared.

Lin Yuelan spread out her hands and said innocently, "Erm... Young master Wang, I have no grudges with you. Why do you want me to die?"

Wang Bapi pointed at his face and said loudly, "Girl, look at my face. Don't you remember what you did? Stop quibbling with me. I'm telling you, if you don't kneel down and kowtow to me a hundred times today, don't even think about leaving Ning An town!"

Lin Yuelan sneered at Wang Bapi, then said with a serious expression, "young master Wang Bapi, is there something on your face? What does it say?"

"I'm a robber!" A thin boy beside Wang Bapi shouted. That was because he also had the statement, I'm a robber written on his face.

Someone choked on his own saliva. "Cough cough..."

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Oh, so young master Wang is a robber. But..." Lin Yuelan asked innocently, "Do you have to announce that in public? Aren't you afraid that you'd be dragged to the court?"

Wang Bapi was so angry that he slapped the skinny kid beside him and scolded loudly, "who told you to say that? Now everyone knows we are robbers."

Lin Yuelan, "..." Are these people blind? Do they not see the crowd around them? Is it really okay for them to say they're robbers so openly?

However, Wang Bapi immediately reacted and said, "No. Damn girl, I almost fell for your trick again." He was almosttricked into admitting that he was a robber in public.

Wang Bapi pointed at Lin yuelan angrily and said, "wretched girl, you're the real robber. You stole my money and even wrote on my face. Do you think I'll let you off so easily?"

When Lin Yuelan heard this, she suddenly said sternly, "Young master Wang, you said that I stole your money and even wrote on your face. Do

you have any evidence? Although I am an orphan with no one to rely on, I won't let others bully me as they please."

If they were in the modern world, there might still be surveillance footage, but there was no such thing in ancient times. Furthermore, back then, Lin Yuelan purposely dealt with them in the alley where no one was angry.

Hearing Lin Yuelan, Wang Bapi was so furious he almost vomited blood.

# **Chapter 143 - Making Trouble In Town**

This was Wang Bapi's usual trick, but Lin Yuelan used it on them.

He was really infuriated!

Wang Bapi roared, "you're the one who robbed me of more than 100 taels of silver. My three brothers can be my witnesses."

Lin Yuelan snorted and said, "Do you think your words are the evidence? In that case, I can also say that you robbed me. My brother can testify for me too." Lin Yuelan pulled little twelve out.

Although little twelve was confused, he was smart and nodded his head. "Yes, I can prove that you stole my sister's money."

"Nonsense!" The thin man who had been slapped earlier argued angrily, "We clearly failed to rob you, but you robbed my brothers' silver!" However, when he finished speaking, he immediately reacted and thought to himself, 'oh no!'

He had basically confessed.

Lin Yuelan immediately sneered and said, "young master Wang, is that the testimony you speak of? You were the ones who tried to rob me!

"Besides, I can't be the one who wrote the words on your faces. The entire Lin family Village knows that I'm illiterate, so how could I do that? Don't just accuse me. I know you have plenty of enemies. Perhaps one of them did it, and you're trying to blame it on me."

Lin Yuelan refused to admit to anything. She wanted to see what they'd do.

Wang Bapi really wanted to tear Lin Yuelan apart.

This despicable, glib, and shameless woman was the most difficult woman he had ever met.

However, Ning An Town was his territory. He could do anything he wanted. No matter how sharp her tongue was, she wasn't going to escape.

Wang Bapi angrily pointed at Lin Yuelan and said hatefully, "You wretched girl, how dare you to play tricks on me in Ning An town? Today, you have to come with me even if you don't want to. I'll see what you can do to me."

Little twelve immediately stood in front of Lin Yuelan and said angrily, "if you want to take miss Lin away, you have to get past me first!"

Lin Yuelan rubbed her forehead helplessly.

She had expected that after the Lin family Village's vigorous publicity, everyone in town would know that she was the famous jinx and she had been reborn with divine power two months ago. Therefore, she was prepared for everyone's contempt and ridicule.

However, she did not expect this to happen.

These four ruffians had been taught a lesson before, but they still hadn't learned their lesson.

Wang Bapi looked at the honest-looking, well-built young man in front of Lin Yuelan and laughed, "haha, this jinx actually has a hero to protect her. That's funny!"

Then, his expression changed. He shouted sternly, "Hmph, since you want to be a hero, then be prepared to pay the price! Brothers, let's go and capture this adulterous couple! I'm going to teach them a good lesson. We have to let them understand who the king of Ning An Town is!"

With a wave of his hand, a dozen men immediately surrounded Lin Yuelan and little twelve.

Just as Little Twelve was about to make his move, he suddenly heard a loud voice. "Wait!"

Jiang Zhennan, Guo Bing, and the other three listened to Lin Yuelan's words and planned to go up the mountain to hunt. After all, there were a lot of them, and they needed meat.

However, they also had another plan. They were going to chop some wood to make some bed boards.

The four of them walked along the small path towards Mount Da Ao when the sky was slightly bright.

On the way, they met some villagers who had come out early. They were carrying some water and feces. It seemed like they were going to water and tend the fields.

The villagers still hid away from them, but they didn't point at the men anymore.

A woman in her fifties or sixties, carrying a bucket of feces, happened to meet Jiang Zhennan and the others.

She was startled and looked behind them. When she saw that there was no one else behind them, she was relieved. However, she still looked around with panic and fear. After making sure that Lin Yuelan had not followed them, she heaved a sigh of relief.

However, she still walked past carefully because the four men were quite harsh-looking too.

Guo Bing and the others held their breath as the woman walked past. It was too smelly.

Suddenly, the woman put down the bucket of feces and stood in front of them. She asked in a low voice, "Sirs, do you know that wretched girl?"

Jiang Zhennan furrowed his brows slightly. He was a little confused as to who the "wretched girl" she was referring to was.

Before they could answer, they heard a series of curses.

"That wretched girl is really bold to bring several men home. She must be at that itchy age already. What a lecherous woman. She has lost all the face of the Lin family Village..."

"Shut up! Who are you?" Jiang Zhennan said angrily. "What right do you have to scold Lady Yue 'Er like this?"

# Chapter 144 - I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry Me?

Jiang Zhennan, Guo Bing, and the rest were filled with disgust and anger when they heard the woman claimed to be Lin Yuelan's former grandmother.

Guo Bing said to Li Cuihua with a fierce expression, "get out of the way. Do you know how stinky you are? Your body stinks, and your mouth stinks even more!" If they weren't at Lin Family village and killing someone would bring trouble to Miss Lin, he would have drawn his blade to kill this stinky old woman already.

Li Cuihua turned pale. She said in disbelief, "Are you calling me smelly?"

Guo Bing said in disgust, "You are holding a shit bucket and standing in our way. Are you trying to kill us with the stinkiness?"

Guo Bing couldn't win an argument against Lin Yuelan, but he could win others easily.

Even Li Cuihua, who was very good at acting shamelessly in the village, was scolded until her face turned green and red.

Li Cuihua dared to block the men because the village chief had kept them and did not drive them away. This meant that the men wouldn't do anything to harm the villagers.

The villagers had always been repulsed by outsiders, especially those who looked fierce. Jiang Zhennan and his men definitely fitted the bill. They held big knives and had fierce faces. The villagers were afraid of them even if they just looked at them.

Plus, they were brought in by Lin Yuelan. Some of the villagers couldn't stand this.

Lin Yuelan was fast growing out of their control. They were unhappy and wanted to hinder her, especially Li Cuihua.

Li Cuihua and Lin Yuelan seemed to be at odds with each other. Whenever Lin Yuelan did well, Li Cuihua would feel bad.

Therefore, the only way for her to feel good was to make sure Lin Yuelan suffered.

Jiang Zhennan and the other five men were brought back by Lin Yuelan. They were definitely going to help Lin Yuelan. Her life would get better and better. How could Li Cuihua allow that?

Therefore, early in the morning, she watched their movements from a distance. When she saw Lin Yuelan heading towards the village entrance, she was delighted.

When Lin Yuelan wasn't around, she would sow discord between Lin Yuelan and the four men. Then, they would hate Lin Yuelan and leave her. That wretched girl would return to being alone. How great would that be?

It was a pity that Li Cuihua didn't understand how Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan had met each other, nor did she know Jiang Zhennan's identity.

Therefore, she basically asked for an insult when she slandered Lin Yuelan before them.

Li Cuihua wanted to scold back, but when she saw Guo Bing and the others' fierce expressions and fierce and unkind eyes, she immediately returned to her senses. She was so scared that her face turned white, and her eyes were suddenly filled with fear and uneasiness. She moved to the side, making way for them.

When Guo Bing, little three, and little six passed by Li Cuihua, they still glared at her with anger in their eyes. Li Cuihua was so frightened that she immediately lowered her head and shrank to the side.

"I really didn't expect that Miss Lin would have such a tragic past." After walking a few steps, Little Six looked at the small path in front of him and sighed.

They thought when Lin Yuelan said her parents didn't want her, she meant that she had been abandoned because she was a girl. However, from what Li Cuihua said, Miss Lin had actually been kicked out of her family three years ago because a Taoist priest said that she would curse her husband.

Because of this, miss Lin was loathed and despised by the Lin family villagers. She was even bullied.

Three years ago, Lin Yuelan was just a nine-year-old girl. Besides a small thatched house that could slightly shelter her from the wind and rain, she had almost nothing. She had no food and no money. At the time, she really had to eat the wild grass by the roadside.

"Miss Lin has such a hard life," Little three agreed.

# Chapter 145 - I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry Me?

Guo Bing's expression was serious, and his eyes were dark. He started to understand why Lin Yuelan was so obsessed with money. This was because she grew up without money and food.

Guo Bing said pitifully and sympathetically, "I have no idea Miss Lin is a jinx. She was chased out of the family when she was young and was bullied by her so-called relatives. It's really sad."

Jiang Zhennan walked in front and didn't say anything. However, from his clenched fists, one could tell how much anger he was suppressing. He used great willpower to control his emotions and not lose his temper at a shameless person like Li Cuihua.

When he thought of the vicious words he had just heard from Li Cuihua's mouth, anger welled up in his chest. He was extremely angry.

. . .

Earlier...

"What right do you have to scold Lady Yue 'Er like this?"

Facing Jiang Zhennan, Li Cuihua suddenly felt afraid. However, she immediately mustered up her courage and said, "I used to be that wretched girl's grandmother. That damned jinx causes my family to be miserable. Why doesn't she die? Her existence is a scourge!"

"You're the scourge!" Guo Bing suddenly roared at Li Cuihua in anger. How could there be such a vicious grandmother in this world? She not only cursed her own granddaughter but she also went around actively ruining the girl's reputation. She was really inhuman.

Li Cuihua was shocked by Guo Bing's roar and suddenly took a few steps back. Her face was also filled with fear and panic. However, she hadn't achieved her goal, so how could she leave so easily?

Li Cuihua's eyes darted about, and her previous arrogance and shrewdness were gone. Then, she said to Guo Bing a little carefully, "Warriors, one look, and I can tell that you are tricked here by that wretched girl. You don't know the truth about her, so I'm doing this for your own good."

Guo Bing pretended to be curious and asked, "May I know what you mean, Auntie?"

Li Cuihua thought that they were hooked, so she immediately said excitedly, "To be honest with you, that girl was born to jinx us. Our Lin family has been unlucky for eight generations to have such a jinx.

"Ever since that girl was born, our Lin family has been through all kinds of misfortunes. It caused our family's Dazong to fail the Imperial scholar examination. Also, my second daughter-in-law gave birth to two worthless daughters. And my fourth son couldn't find a wife for so long...

"All along, it was the jinx who had been cursing us.

"If not for a Taoist priest who pointed her identity out three years ago, my family would be in a worse state today..."

As Li Cuihua grumbled about Lin Yuelan's faults, Jiang Zhennan and the others' brows furrowed tighter and tighter.

Li Cuihua continued, "You guys don't know this, but three years ago, this wretched girl harmed the son of the village chief's family, Lin Mingqing. His title was revoked, and his marriage was annulled too. He's now lying in bed all day, needing his parents to take care of him. Tsk tsk, luckily, my family has chased the jinx out, or else we'd suffer the same fate as Lin Mingqing."

Guo Bing frowned slightly and asked, "Was the village chief's son an elementary scholar three years ago?"

From the village chief's attitude towards Lin Yuelan last night, it was obvious that he didn't hold any grudges against her. If this matter were really caused by Lin Yuelan, no matter how magnanimous a person was, he wouldn't be able to act as if nothing had happened.

Therefore, there must be a different story behind this.

Jiang Zhennan suddenly asked sharply, "What did the village chief's son do for lady Yue 'Er to end up like this?"

Li Cuihua was immediately enraged. "It's because Lin Mingqing was so nosy and stopped us from executing the jinx! They deserve that they got!"

When the few of them heard Li Cuihua's words, their pupils suddenly shrank.

Executing the jinx?

For real?!

# Chapter 146 - I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry Me?

Jiang Zhennan suppressed his anger and asked coldly, "How did you plan to deal with Miss Yue 'Er back then?"

From the beginning to the end, Jiang Zhennan had always referred to Lin Yuelan as Miss or Lady Yue 'Er. If Li Cuihua was smart, she would have left after noticing that. Then, she wouldn't be in trouble. It was a pity that Li Cuihua was not smart.

When Li Cuihua heard Jiang Zhennan's question, she said angrily, "It's embarrassing that my family has a jinx. However, once she is dead, the Lin Family will be able to enjoy peace and quiet.

"Anyway, she was just a little girl. If she's dead, so be it. It's best that she dies so that my family is not harmed. We'll just announce to the public that there was an accident.

"However, that brat actually dared to run out to call for help. She brought the village chief and his son over. Lin Mingqing saved that wretched brat with just a few words.

"I'm actually very happy that Lin Mingqing has ended up like this. That's what he deserves for being a busybody!"

Three years ago, it was Lin Mingqing's fault that the jinx survived, so Li Cuihua was very glad that Lin Mingqing was a cripple now.

Jiang Zhennan and the men were shocked. They couldn't imagine how despairing Lin Yuelan must have felt when her closest family wanted to kill her when she was only nine. If this were any other girl, they would have killed themselves already.

Li Cuihua didn't notice the anger in the men's eyes and continued, "You guys don't know this, but ever since Lin Mingqing's incident, all the villagers hated the jinx to the core. When the villagers were unhappy, they would go to look for her. Even the children in the village would bully her for fun." The more Li Cuihua spoke, the more excited she became. She was so excited that she was almost dancing with joy. She completely ignored the expressions of the people in front of her. They were as dark and terrifying as a storm.

"That wretched girl deserves to have a lowly life, to be defiled and disdained by others..."

"Shut up!" Jiang Zhennan shouted in anger.

Li Cuihua's voice halted. When she saw the ugly expressions of the men, her face immediately turned pale, and she immediately shut up!

"Get lost!" Guo Bing said in annoyance.

. . .

The journey to Mount Da Ao continued.

Jiang Zhennan would never have thought that someone's fate would be so similar to his.

However, no matter what, he was still the legitimate son of the Zhengguo court. Even though they hated him, the servants didn't dare to do anything to him. He was abandoned by his father but it couldn't change the fact that he was the future heir of the Zhengguo Court. As long as the Emperor didn't strip him of his inheritance right, no matter how much his father disliked him, it couldn't change the fact that Jiang Zhennan would inherit Zhengguo court in the future.

This was something everyone in Zhengguo court knew. Therefore, although the servants were very contemptuous and disdainful of this young master who had no mother's love and father's love, they did not dare to lay a hand on him. They would only treat him poorly in terms of material goods. For example, they would not give him food or give him plain soup. Or, in the middle of winter, they would not give him a quilt or a heater...

After Jiang Zhennan was assigned a side courtyard to live his life, his life became more difficult. However, Jiang Zhennan only saw it as training.

In comparison, Lin Yuelan had it much worse. Lin Yuelan was bullied both physically and mentally. Just how tenacious her mental constitution must be to survive until now?

Jiang Zhennan clenched his fists tightly, and his blue veins bulged. The purplish-black blood vessels seemed to be on the verge of exploding at any moment.

Guo Bing and the others were lamenting the tragedy of Lin Yuelan's fate. Lin Yuelan, they knew, was so clever, knowledgeable, and loved money. She was agile, strong in martial arts, and also had a special technique that no one understood.

In fact, Lin Yuelan they knew was completely different from the young woman the old woman described.

## Chapter 147 - I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry?

Based on what they knew of Lin Yuelan, even if the soldiers wanted to fight her, they might not be able to win, so how could the normal villagers bully her?

Plus, it sounded like the villagers kicked and punched her until she couldn't get up. This didn't seem right.

Furthermore, from the first time they met Lin Yuelan, shehad been moving freely in the deep mountains and wild forests. She was not afraid of those fierce beasts at all. Even the king of beasts had become her mount. How could she not have money and food to eat? This didn't make any sense.

Lastly, the villagers were clearly afraid of Lin Yuelan. At first, they thought the villagers were afraid of them, but now they understood they were really afraid of Lin Yuelan.

These didn't add up.

Guo Bing said with a serious expression, "boss, the Lin Yuelan we're seeing now is not the one that the old lady described. What's going on?"

Lin Yuelan had saved their lives, but Guo Bing was afraid that...

After all, they met Lin Yuelan for the first time in the mountains. Could things really be that coincidental? If what the old woman said was true, Lin Yuelan was a coward and would never go up the mountain alone.

Guo Bing suspected that Lin Yuelan had been replaced and the Lin Yuelan they met might be a spy from an enemy country. He suspected their first meeting was not a coincidence. It was a scheme arranged by the enemy. The enemy would know the route they took, so they had set up this trap. Then,

Lin Yuelan would be able to infiltrate their ranks and break them down from within.

As Jiang Zhennan's military counselor, it was understandable for Guo Bing to speculate about everything, but...

If Lin Yuelan knew about his guess, she would probably sneer and say disdainfully, 'You really need to have your brain checked!'

Jiang Zhennan's sharp eyes under the mask narrowed slightly as he looked in the direction of Da Ao Mountain. He then said coldly, "Guo Bing, please don't make wild guesses without any evidence. After all, lady Yue 'Er did save us. That is a fact. We can't be ungrateful.

"Besides, if Miss Yue 'Er is our enemy, don't you think she would have killed us already? Why would she keep us around?"

Guo Bing snapped out of it and patted his head. "Boss is right. I'm just making wild guesses."

Jiang Zhennan's sharp eyes stared at Guo Bing. "Make sure this doesn't happen again!"

Guo Bing quickly raised his hand and nodded. "Of course! There will be no next time! But..." He asked in confusion, "What is going on with this sudden change in Miss Lin then?" The other two soldiers were puzzled too.

Jiang Zhennan said sharply, "Judging from the reactions of the villagers, something must have happened that we don't know about. We will be living in the Lin family Village for a while. I believe we will know the truth soon."

Guo Bing and the others nodded in agreement.

. . .

Lin Yuelan didn't ask Little Green to monitor Jiang Zhennan and his men before she left, so she had no idea what had happened.

Instead, she looked at the young master who had suddenly appeared to defend her. She had no idea who would dare to come and help her.

Based on the young master's clothes, he should be a rich young master with some power.

Then, she spotted Lu Qi, who was following behind the young master. Lin Yuelan understood it then.

Liu Qi nodded slightly at Lin Yuelan, and Lin Yuelan also nodded back at him as a form of greeting.

### Chapter 148 - I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To?

Wang Bapi looked at the young master who had suddenly appeared. It was someone he didn't know. In that case, it meant that the young master didn't have any power in Ning An town. So, Wang Bapi didn't need to be afraid of him.

Wang Bapi might be a hoodlum, but he was a discerning person. He would remember those in power. Therefore, he knew who he could offend and who he couldn't.

This was also the reason why he had been safe and sound even though he had dominated Ning An Town for a few years. The commoners were afraid of him, and the mayor even turned a blind eye to his actions.

After all, Wang Bapi had a powerful backer. The people in power would let him be to please Wang Bapi's brother-in-law.

"Who are you?" Wang Bapi immediately asked sternly when he saw the busybody.

Zhou Wencai opened his folding fan and winked at the women in the crowd. Many women flushed and lowered their heads in embarrassment. 'This young master is so handsome. He's even more handsome than the eldest master Liu!'

Zhou Wencai said, "my name is Zhou Wencai. Sir, why are you bullying the weak in public? You even wanted to drag this miss away by force. Do you still have any respect for the law?"

Wang Bapi thought for a moment and was very unfamiliar with the name Zhou Wencai. In that case, he didn't need to worry.

He burst out laughing. His subordinates laughed as well.

Immediately after, Wang Bapi's expression changed, and he shouted in a mocking and sarcastic tone, "young master, I don't care if your name is Zhou Wencai or Li Wencai. I advise you not to meddle in other people's business." Then, he said loudly, "I'm telling you, in Ning An Town, I am the law. So, if you don't want trouble, leave immediately!"

Zhou Wencai wasn't intimidated by the threat at all. He still asked with a grin, "Oh, are you the law? Why is that the case? What about the town mayor?"

Wang Bapi raised his head and said arrogantly, "I'm the county magistrate's brother-in-law! Even the mayor doesn't dare to touch me."

Zhou Wencai's hand holding the folding fan paused for a moment. He asked curiously, "You're the county magistrate's brother-in-law?!"

Wang Bapi thought that this young master was afraid, so he immediately turned his head arrogantly to the side and said, "of course. My sister is the magistrate's eighth wife!"

Only then did Zhou Wencai come to a sudden realization. "Oh, so your sister is the county magistrate's eighth concubine." Then, Zhou Wencai spat at Wang Bapi. He cursed, "You dare to call yourself the law simply because your sister is the county magistrate's eighth concubine? I'm telling you. If you drag these two away, I will make sure your sister will be demoted to a servant instead. Do you want to try me?"

'This son of a bitch dares to use my dad's name to act like a tyrant in this small town. It seems that father's eighth concubine is a bit too arrogant despite her position. Since she is such a hidden threat, I might as well deal with her and her family now.'

Lin Yuelan had been observing Zhou Wencai. When she heard his words, she immediately guessed his identity.

However, she did not quite understand why this eldest young master Zhou would suddenly meddle in her business. Could it be because of Liu Qi?

Although Lin Yuelan was a little suspicious, she was happy to watch the show since someone was willing to deal with this on her behalf.

Wang Bapi was made furious by Zhou Wencai. He pointed at Zhou Wencai in a rage and shouted angrily, "You ... You shameless braggart. Do you think you can scare me with your empty words? Today, I am going to teach you a lesson for your father..."

Zhou Wencai's gaze turned sharp as he hollered in rage, "What did you say? Are you going to teach me a lesson on my father's behalf?"

## Chapter 149 - I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To Marry Me?

"Of course! Since your old man won't teach you manners, I will do it on his behalf!" Wang Bapi immediately shouted.

With a snap, Zhou Wencai folded his folding fan. He stared at Wang Bapi's eyes with an ambiguous smile. Instead of anger, he laughed. Immediately after, he called out to someone, "Xiao Tong, come here!"

Immediately, an adorable 11 or 12-year-old boy with a round face, a round head, and a slightly round body squeezed through the crowd. He bent over and put his hands on his knees. He asked, panting, "young master, what's the matter?"

Zhou Wencai noticed the grease on his face and said in a slightly disdainful manner, "how many chicken legs did you eat just now? Look at your greasy face. Bring it over."

Xiao Tong immediately said, "Five chicken legs." Then, he took out a paper bag from his arms unwillingly and said reluctantly, "young master, I only have this chicken leg left. Can I not hand it over?"

Zhou Wencai smacked the child's head with his folding fan and lectured him, "Eat, eat, eat. All you know is to eat. Look at you. What do you look like now? Even pigs aren't as fat as you."

"But I love to eat." Xiao Tong lowered his head and said softly, "Also, I'm not as fat as a pig."

Zhou Wencai seemed to be a little angry as he said, "you still dare to talk back. You're so caught up in your gluttony that you didn't even realize your young master is being bullied."

Xiao Tong's heart trembled. He looked around with a sharp gaze and shouted, "who is it? Who dares to bully my young master?"

"It's him!" Zhou Wencai pointed at Wang Bapi and said, "this person wants to teach me a lesson on Dad's behalf!"

Xiao Tong was furious. He walked up and grabbed Wang Bapi's collar. He wasn't as tall as Wang Bapi so he yanked Wang Bapi down to shout at him. "Who are you to teach our young master a lesson on the county magistrate's behalf? Do you want to die?" Then, he threw a punch at Wang Bapi's face.

Xiao Tong was surprisingly strong because his punch sent Wang Bapi flying to the ground. There was a loud thud. The ground was covered with bluestone bricks. This was a tragedy for Wang Bapi. He didn't wear many layers since it was summer. The ground was hard, so his fall injured him immediately.

However, the real tragedy was what Xiao Tong told him.

Zhou Wencai was actually County Magistrate Zhou's only son?!

Even the surrounding crowd was shocked.

"This young master is actually the county magistrate's son. No wonder he's not afraid of offending Wang Bapi."

"Haha. Wang Bapi has lorded over us all this while because his sister is the magistrate's concubine. But now he's really done for."

"I heard that the county Magistrate only has one son. He adores his son a lot. To think that Wang Dapi dares to offend his son. He even wanted to teach the young master on the magistrate's behalf. He must be crazy!"

Wang Bapi's subordinates immediately escaped. They didn't care about the screaming Wang Bapi on the ground. They only worked for Wang Bapi because Wang Bapi's sister was the county magistrate's concubine. However, this time, Wang Bapi had directly offended the magistrate's son.

Wang Bapi should consider himself lucky if the magistrate didn't tear him apart.

This was Wang Bapi's fault for finding trouble with the young master.

Everyone knew that Wang Bapi's days were numbered.

Therefore, those who had been bullied by Wang Bapi in the past finally found an outlet to vent their anger. They began to punch and kick him.

Lin Yuelan pouted and was about to leave with little twelve.

"Hey, lady," Zhou Wencai immediately called out to Lin Yuelan, "I've already rescued you from your predicament. Aren't you going to thank me?"

Lin Yuelan said with a smile, "Young master Zhou, I didn't ask you to rescue me. Even if you don't come to my rescue, I can save myself."

### Chapter 150 - I Dare To Marry, Do You Dare To?

Zhou Wencai choked. Indeed, he was the one being the busybody.

But...

Zhou Wencai was immediately displeased. He said, "Hey, young lady, how can you be like this? No matter what, it's a fact that I've dealt with Wang Bapi for you. Since that's the case, it's not too much for you to thank me, right?"

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Alright. Thank you, young master Zhou for helping me out. I'm busy. Can I leave now?"

Zhou Wencao immediately felt stumped. 'Is she immune to my suave charm? Why else would her eyes not light up when such a handsome young man comes to her rescue? Why doesn't she throw herself at me like any other woman? This is not the ending I expected after saving the damsel in distress. Has my charm failed?'

Zhou Wencai winked at the women around him again.

However, looking at the red and shy faces of the girls proved that his charm had not declined.

Since it wasn't his problem, it meant that there was something wrong with this woman's taste.

"Miss, didn't you notice?" Zhou Wencai looked at Lin Yuelan and said, without rhyme or reason.

Lin Yuelan was stunned. She was confused. She asked, "What do you mean?"

"Didn't you notice that the person in front of you is a handsome, suave, and dignified man?" Zhou Wencai said in a narcissistic manner, "Why would you want to leave in such a hurry? Aren't you going to give yourself to me? Do you know how many women are clamoring to marry me?"

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes speechlessly. 'This narcissist.'

Lin Yuelan immediately said sternly, "young master Zhou, please be careful with your words! If a girl really begs you to marry her and you refuse, do you know how damaged that girl's reputation will become? Do you plan for her to be a nun for the rest of her life because of that? So please be careful with your words, young master Zhou!

"As for me, haven't you heard the rumors? I am a jinx who will curse my husband. Even if I dare to marry you, will you dare to accept me?"

The question was sharp, and it caused Zhou Wencai to blurt out, "Of course not!" He still wanted to enjoy life, so, of course, he wouldn't marry a jinx who would curse her husband.

Much later, when Zhou Wencai thought back to this encounter, he wondered if his life would change if he had said, 'he dares'. Would he be given a chance to pursue her then? However, there was no rewind in the world. He had missed on his chance. He could only live with his regrets.

Lin Yuelan chuckled, "Since that's the case, why should I say anything? Young master Zhou, I will take my leave!"

She didn't intend to marry Zhou Wencai anyway. She didn't like his narcissism and his self-belief that he was the most handsome man in the world.

Lin Yuelan took little twelve and left.

Zhou Wencai and Liu Qi were left looking at each other.

Zhou Wencai asked with a confused expression, "Brother Liu, what does she mean?"

Liu Qi had a look of sympathy on his face as he patted Zhou Wencai's shoulder and said, "Brother Zhou, you've just been rejected. You have my sympathy!"

Lin Yuelan didn't say a single word of disdain, but her meaning was clear. She didn't need Zhou Wencai's help. Liu Qi noticed that Lin Yuelan had no intention of currying favor with Zhou Wencai after learning of his identity. This showed her great character.

She didn't suck up to Zhou Wencai. On the contrary, through her conversation with Zhou Wencai, she held herself as his equal.

She was meant for great things in life unless, of course, she was content being a small farmer. Or else she'd eventually move the world!

Therefore, Liu Qi had made up his mind to befriend Lin Yuelan.

Zhou Wencai became even more curious about Lin Yuelan. He looked in her direction and said to Liu Qi, "brother Liu, I say, is this woman really a jinx?"

Liu Qi shook his head and said, "I don't know. No one really knows. However, I know that she doesn't like me in that manner, so I don't have to worry that she will jinx me."

When Zhou Wencai heard that, he scoffed and said, "You're speaking as if she'd jinx me. I won't really want her to marry me anyway. I was just joking with her. Who would have thought she'd take it so seriously and lectured me about it?"

Lin Yuelan was not wrong, but Young master Zhou still felt uncomfortable. He had lost some of his face after being scolded by Lin yuelan.

Liu Qi agreed with Lin Yuelan. He said to Zhou Wen in a sincere and earnest manner, "Brother Zhou, it's not that I want to criticize you, but I think you better don't go around teasing young misses anymore. After all, this is related to a girl's reputation and integrity. One day, you might cause a girl to lose her life over this."

Zhou Wencai remained silent.

. . .

Lin Yuelan brought little twelve to a cloth shop.

As soon as she arrived at the shop, she shouted, "shopkeeper, do you have canvas?"

When the shopkeeper saw that it was Lin Yuelan, he immediately said in horror, "You are Lin Yuelan from the Lin family Village, aren't you?"

Basically, everyone in town knew Lin Yuelan. The first reason was that Lin Yuelan had brought a tiger to the town. It was simply too shocking. The second reason was that the people at Lin Family Village had been doing a lot of promotions for her.

There were many taboos for businesses in the ancient era. One, they didn't like widows and widowers. Two, they didn't like orphans. Three, they didn't like people with bad reputations, like prostitutes, jinxes, and so on.

They believed these people brought bad luck to their businesses. Therefore, the shopkeepers would kick these people out even if their shops were open for business.

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "That's right!"

The shop owner's expression immediately changed, and he shrieked at Lin Yuelan, "Get out! Xiangyun Ge doesn't welcome you!"

#### **Chapter 151 - Buy The Store**

Hearing the shopkeeper's words, Lin Yuelan's calm eyes immediately turned sharp.

Did everyone think she was easy to bully? Everyone could point at her and scold her at will?

Little twelve also looked at the shopkeeper angrily and said, "how can you do this? We're customers, and we're here to buy something!" This was too much bullying. They had been kicked out as soon as they entered the store. This was a complete insult.

The shopkeeper looked at them arrogantly and said with disdain, "I'd rather have cats and dogs in here than her. What bad luck! Get out of here right now. Don't block my other guests!" The shop owner pointed at Lin Yuelan.

Little twelve was so angry that his face turned green. He wanted to rush over and hit the shopkeeper, but he was stopped by Lin Yuelan.

Since her reputation as the jinx had spread, she expected this treatment. Practically the whole town would treat her like this, and she couldn't solve every conflict with violence.

Lin Yuelan's eyes turned sharp as she said to the shopkeeper in a sonorous and cold voice, "please remember the humiliation you've caused me today. In the future, when you need my help, I'll make you kneel and kowtow to me in public. I'll make you apologize to me in public!"

The shopkeeper sneered and said to her in a mocking tone, "You really are crazy. There's no way I'll beg you!" At this point, he roared again, "Get lost!"

Lin Yuelan left. It wasn't that she didn't want to teach the shopkeeper a lesson, but she believed the man would only learn if she broke him mentally

and not physically. The shopkeeper really needed to understand that fate was unpredictable.

If he had persuaded Lin Yuelan to leave, Lin Yuelan would have obliged. She was not an unreasonable person. She knew the influence of her reputation. However, this shopkeeper was too arrogant and self-righteous and insulted Lin Yuelan in a humiliating way. Lin Yuelan was no mat for people to stomp on. Therefore, in the future, she would definitely take revenge for the insult she had suffered today.

Lin Yuelan went to another cloth shop.

The assistant recognized Lin Yuelan as soon as she entered the shop. Even though Lin Yuelan had only been to town thrice, she had left a deep impression on people. She carried the tiger to town and bought many things. She had visited all the best stores in town. Lin Yuelan wanted to buy the best stuff. In this small town, there were only that many businesses. Therefore, basically, all the shopkeepers knew Lin Yuelan.

The assistant knew about Lin Yuelan's divine power, but he was more afraid of her reputation as a jinx. Her presence in the shop was taboo, but he was open for business. There was no reason for him to chase her out.

The assistant smiled and asked, "Miss Lin, what do you want to buy this time?" Lin Yuelan had visited this shop before.

Lin Yuelan glanced at the clothes and fabrics in the shop and asked in confusion, "assistant, why are the clothes in the shop all so old?"

The assistant said with some reluctance and sadness, "Jinyun Ge's business has been snatched away by Xiangyun Ge, so there's not much business. The shopkeeper is thinking of selling the shop. But this is his 30 years of hard work. He's been reluctant to put it on sale. However, he hasn't bought any new materials, so we've been selling old clothes and models."

Lin Yuelan asked, "How could Xiangyun Ge steal your business? As far as I know, the Jinyun Ge is an established brand in Ning An Town."

The assistant became furious and cursed, "The shopkeeper of Xiangyun Ge is really shameless. He stole the best tailors and designers we had. If there were people who didn't want to leave, the shopkeeper would use some underhanded method to force them to leave Jinyun Ge!"

#### **Chapter 152 -: Buy The Store**

"Since we don't have any new designs, we don't have new customers, and our old customers left us too.

"But Miss Lin, I don't want to trouble you with our story. Just take a look and see if there's anything you like. I'll show them to you." The assistant put away his sad expression and immediately introduced them enthusiastically.

This was how the world worked. You could be chased out at one place, but you'd be welcome at another. One shouldn't look down on others because that person might just be a diamond in the rough. In the future, you'd only be able to see them shine from a distance.

Lin Yuelan decided to help this shop because the owner and assistant had good characters. Then again, it would be mutually beneficial. Lin Yuelan would use this opportunity to teach others some lessons too.

Lin Yuelan asked, "Assistant, is the shopkeeper here?"

The assistant was puzzled, but his tone was a little anxious as he asked, "Miss Lin, why are you looking for the shopkeeper? Or are you dissatisfied with me? If there is a problem with my service, please just tell me and I can correct my mistakes. The madam is sick, and she needs the shopkeeper to stay by her side. He can't leave."

Lin Yuelan was stunned. This was the most touching thing she had heard since she transmigrated here. For this reason alone, she decided to help them.

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said, "I'm not dissatisfied. On the contrary, I'm very satisfied with your service. You're just working here, but you're so loyal to your boss. I'm impressed."

The assistant was a little embarrassed as he said, "It's because the shopkeeper is a good person. When I was down on my luck, it was the shopkeeper who gave me a bowl of rice and asked me to help with the work in the shop so that I could have a place to live. I will never forget the great kindness of the shopkeeper."

Lin Yuelan raised her eyebrows. "I see." Immediately, she repeated. "You should ask your shopkeeper to come to see me. Just tell him that I have a way to revive Jinyun Ge."

The assistant's eyes lit up when he heard that. He didn't care if Lin Yuelan was telling the truth or not and immediately ran to the back to find the shopkeeper.

After the shopkeeper came out, Lin Yuelan sized him up. He was an old man in his forties or fifties with a kind face, but his face was a little haggard.

The shopkeeper looked at the two children and asked, "Miss, are you looking for me?"

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Shopkeeper, I heard that you're going to sell this shop, right?"

The shopkeeper glanced at the assistant, who had his head lowered, and said with a dispirited expression, "yes, miss. I'm sure you've heard some things by now. The business of this shop isn't good at all now, and my wife has been sick for a while, so she needs money and care. So, I plan to sell this shop and get some money for my wife's treatment."

The shopkeeper said honestly.

After hearing this, Lin Yuelan went straight to the point, "I won't hide it from you, shopkeeper. I want to buy your shop!"

As soon as she said this, not only the shopkeeper and the assistant were stunned, but even little twelve was also confused. They were supposed to buy clothes and fabrics. How did they end up buying a whole shop?

Honestly, the shopkeeper didn't really want to sell the shop. He had been running it for 30 years. The shop was like a child to him.

Before his wife fell sick, he had planned to hang in there no matter how bad his business was. However, everything changed after his wife fell sick.

The expenses were like a bottomless pit. In a short time, he had almost used up all his savings of more than 30 years. In addition, the business of Jinyun Ge was declining day by day thanks Xiangyun Ge. Sometimes, he couldn't even make ends meet. The shopkeeper had no choice but to consider selling the shop. But he really couldn't bring himself to part with it.

But now, a young woman girl said that she wanted to buy his shop, and he immediately felt that it was unbelievable.

Was this a joke?

#### **Chapter 153 - Buy The Store**

After a moment, the shopkeeper reacted and said, "Young lady, you..." He wanted to tell her not to play a joke like that.

Lin Yuelan knew what he was going to say. She waved her hand and said seriously, "shopkeeper, I'm not joking with you."

The assistant stood at the side. After looking at Lin Yuelan for a while, he whispered a few words into the shopkeeper's ear.

Then, the shopkeeper nodded and said, "miss, please enter the inner room!"

The shopkeeper had been taking care of his sick wife for the past two to three months and had no time to inquire about what had happened in the town. Therefore, although he had heard of an eight-year-old child carrying a tiger to sell in town, he did not know who she was.

Just now, the assistant whispered to him that Lin Yuelan was that child. So, Lin Yuelan was not joking with him. She was rich enough to buy his shop.

Lin Yuelan nodded and entered the inner room with little twelve.

Little twelve followed Lin Yuelan like a bodyguard.

After Lin Yuelan entered, the shopkeeper served her and little twelve a cup of tea. Then, he asked seriously, "miss, do you really want to buy this shop?"

This shop was his child. Even if he was reluctant to part with it, he had no choice but to do so.

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "of course. But what is your price, shopkeeper?"

The shopkeeper sat down and pondered for a while, then said seriously, "to tell you the truth, my shop's location is a little remote. Many customers are not willing to come to my shop. If you really buy it, business will not be good, and you might even lose money. Miss, are you still planning to buy it?"

Lin Yuelan put down her teacup, then placed her left hand on the edge of the table and tapped it a few times. The corners of her mouth curved up, and she said clearly, "shopkeeper, I will deal with that in the future. I just need to know what is the shop's price!" She was telling him not to worry.

The shopkeeper didn't expect Lin Yuelan to be so sharp and sophisticated.

The shopkeeper said, "based on the size of this area and the shop area, as well as some stock, it would cost at least 500 taels of silver."

Lin Yuelan nodded. The shopkeeper didn't ask for an exorbitant price.

This shop was estimated to be 120 square meters in size. Taking into account the number of customers and the stock in the shop, 500 taels of silver was a very reasonable price.

"But since Miss is so sincere, I won't ask for that high of a price. I can sell it to you for four hundred taels of silver, but I hope miss can promise me one thing." 400 teals were just enough for his wife's treatment. He needed that moment.

Lin Yuelan said, "Of course, shopkeeper!"

"I hope that you can keep the assistant, Xiao Li. He has been with me for a few years and has developed feelings for this shop. I don't want him to leave the shop." Xiao Li was also his family, so he wanted to make arrangements for Xiao Li before he sold the store.

Lin Yuelan shook her head.

The shopkeeper's expression immediately changed, and he said angrily, "since you don't agree, I'm sorry, but I can't sell you this shop!"

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said with a smile, "shopkeeper, you've jumped ahead. I shook my head, not because I didn't want to keep Xiao Li. On the contrary, not only did I keep him, but I also wanted to hire you to continue to be the manager of this shop!"

The shopkeeper stood up with a whoosh. He looked very excited and in disbelief as he asked, "Miss, what do you mean by this?"

Lin Yuelan looked at the manager's flushed face and said in a clear voice, "my meaning is very simple. Xiao Li will still work here, and you will continue to manage this shop. However, the ownership of this store will be mine."

The shopkeeper was really excited.

He was reluctant to part with this shop that he had run for more than 30 years, but he had to sell it as a last resort. Other than heartache and regret, he had no other choice.

He had considered offering to work for the new boss so he could stay with the shop. However, he knew that was impossible.

He was already so old. Who would hire an old man to be an assistant who had to run errands everywhere? Wouldn't that be a waste of money?

#### **Chapter 154 - Buy The Store**

Having the new boss hire him as the manager was even more impossible. He had been running the shop for more than 30 years. The fact that he had to sell the shop showed his incompetence. Who would allow him to continue running the shop then?

That was why he had been hesitating about selling the shop, but he was in urgent need of money, so he had no choice.

Perhaps good things came to good people. Before the shopkeeper put up the sale sign, Lin Yuelan arrived and blessed him with all the gifts.

The shopkeeper said with disbelief, "Miss Lin, are you telling the truth?"

Lin Yuelan nodded seriously. "I always keep my word. I never lie! As long as you work hard, I will not mistreat you. Otherwise..." Lin Yuelan's tone suddenly changed as she warned them in a sonorous and sharp voice, "Even if you just betray me once, I'll make you wish that you were dead!"

The shopkeeper was so excited that he almost knelt down. "Miss Lin, please accept my gratitude!" Immediately after, his expression became extremely serious, and he promised, "I, Li Huaisheng, will never betray you. Otherwise, I will be struck by lightning, and my family will all perish with me!"

He wanted to continue to be a shopkeeper. Other than emotional reasons, there was also a practical one. He was in the dusk of his life. He needed a job to support his family. After all, his savings had been exhausted to treat his wife's illness. He had no money left. Lin Yuelan saved him and his family. It was a timely help too.

Therefore, he was very grateful.

He might never be able to repay such favor in his entire life. Betraying Lin Yuelan was simply an act of ingratitude, and he would be struck by

lightning.

Therefore, he took this oath very seriously. He had implicated his whole family in it! In ancient times, such an oath was very serious. Not many would dare to make oaths like that.

Lin Yuelan immediately helped him up, then said to Li Huaisheng very seriously, "Manager Li, you need to get up first. I believe you!"

Li Huaisheng looked at Lin Yuelan with gratitude and said, "thank you, miss Lin!"

Then, Lin Yuelan took out five banknotes from the cloth bag. Four of them were for 100 taels of silver, and one was 50 taels of silver. She then took out two gold ingots and ten pieces of silver and handed them to Li Huaisheng, saying, "Shopkeeper Li, this is 660 taels of silver and ten pieces of silver."

Li Huaisheng was a little stunned, but he quickly reacted and said, "miss Lin, you're overpaying. It's four hundred taels of silver, not six hundred and sixty taels of silver."

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said, "that's right. You gave me the shop for four hundred taels of silver. However, I want to update the shop. I need a creative and new business model.

"Then, I need you to order a batch of beautiful and fresh fabric. I will design the clothes, and you just need to find a good tailor and seamstress.

"Third, I'll need to hire two more assistants."

The renovation, restocking, and hiring people all required money. After deducting the 400 taels of silver for the transfer of ownership, the remaining 200 taels of silver was not much.

"In addition, these ten taels of silver are the money for the clothes I want to buy today. I need fifteen sets of clothes for five people. As for the sizes, Little Twelve will tell you. Also, I want to buy some canvas to make tents. Each canvas should be about three meters. Also, get me some bedsheets, pillows, and other daily necessities. Sorry for troubling manager Li!"

Ten taels of silver were more than enough to buy these things.

Li Huaisheng replied respectfully, "yes, miss Lin! I'll ask Xiao Li to prepare everything for miss Lin!"

As he said this, he seemed to have thought of something and quickly walked out. When he came back, Xiao Li followed behind him.

#### **Chapter 155 - Buy The Shop**

Li Huaisheng said to the assistant, "Xiao Li, from now on, miss Lin will be our boss!"

The assistant immediately bowed and greeted respectfully, "boss!"

Lin Yuelan told Xiao Li in a serious tone, "brother Xiao Li, as long as you do your best, I won't mistreat you. However, if you betray me, trust me, the consequences will be something you won't want to see!"

Xiao Li was an honest person. He made a serious oath like Li Huaisheng. "Boss, I, Li Xiaoman, swear that I'll be absolutely loyal to you. If I go against my oath, then I, Li Xiaoman, will die a terrible death!" When there was no better guarantee than a death oath.

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Alright. I won't hire people I doubt anyway. I hope you'll remember your oaths today."

"Don't worry, boss!" The two of them immediately promised.

Then, Li Huaisheng thought of something. He walked into an inner room. When he came out, he took out an iron box.

He carefully opened the metal box and took out the item inside. He said to Lin Yuelan, "miss Lin, this is the deed to my shop. Please accept it!" Since she had bought the shop, the item should be hers.

After Lin Yuelan accepted the dead, Li Huaisheng solemnly bowed to Lin Yuelan and called out in a serious and respectful manner, "Boss!"

Lin Yuelan said, "Manager Li, please continue calling me Miss Lin. Also, I need you to keep the issue of the shop ownership transference a secret for now. To the public, you're still the owner. Do you understand?"

She didn't want to make a big commotion. First, she had no foundation and no power. Second, she had not completely cut off her relationship with Lin Laosan's family. As Jiang Zhennan had said, after a while, when the Emperor promulgated the revision of the "law of filial piety," she would do that.

Third, due to her age, she needed a front. Therefore, it was not appropriate to reveal this matter too early.

Li Huaisheng thought about it and he understood Lin Yuelan's concerns. He promised, "boss, don't worry. Before you agree, I'll definitely keep my mouth shut!"

The assistant wasn't that smart, but since his boss told him to keep mum, he would do as he was told.

Li Xiaoman also said in a serious and cautious manner, "boss, please rest assured. Like the shopkeeper, I will definitely keep my mouth shut!"

The deal was completed.

Then, Lin Yuelan said directly, "uncle Li, put up a sign and make an announcement that the shop needs to be renovated and designed. We need to close the shop temporarily. We will reopen in a month!"

However, Li Huaisheng had some doubts.

He said a little worriedly, "boss, this shop's business isn't good, to begin with. If we close for so long, I'm worried..." The business would be worse.

Lin Yuelan waved her hand and asked sharply, "uncle Li, do you think we'd have any business even if we keep the shop open? How long will the shop last?"

Li Huaisheng said with some hesitation, "this ..."

Lin Yuelan continued, "Resting is to prepare for a further journey. This shop's layout was old, and there were no new fabrics. The ready-made

styles are old. Who would buy them? People are always after new styles and new clothes in the world of fashion.

"This is why I gave you money to renovate and decorate the place. As for the source of the new fabrics and materials, Uncle Li, with your 30 years of network, it should be easy for you, right?"

Li Huaisheng's eyes immediately lit up, and he said with a slightly excited expression, "boss, you're right. What you said makes sense. Jinyun Ge can't compete with Xiangyun Ge now because they have stolen my designers and blocked my import channel. It's why Jinyun Ge's business has been failing. However..."

#### **Chapter 156 - Buy The Store**

Li Huaisheng said worriedly, "But boss, the designers in town have been hired by Xiangyun Ge. Those who were unwilling to leave us were threatened. Where are we going to find a designer?"

His import channel had been cut off by Xiangyun Ge, but that was business. As long as he had money, his import channel would come back alive. Therefore, there was no issue with restocking. The issue was finding a designer.

People with such skills were either invited to Xiangyun Ge or chased out of town.

Lin Yuelan smiled at Li Huaisheng and said, "Uncle Li, don't worry. Leave everything to me! Three days later, I'll come back with the renovation design and the ready-made clothing designs.

"So, within these three days, you have to do two things. One is to restart the import channel, and the other is to hire some skilled tailors. When the designs are out three days later, they need to rush to work as soon as possible.

"When the shop reopens in a month, everyone will be shocked!" Lin Yuelan was very confident when she said the last sentence. She was a clothing designer before the apocalypse. She knew what she was doing.

Li Huaisheng was a little suspicious. After all, Lin Yuelan was just a young woman. How could she know how to design clothes? However, when he saw Lin Yuelan's determined and confident expression, he suppressed his doubts and replied, "yes, boss!"

"As for the future business model, I will submit a plan to you within this month. So, you need to be prepared."

"Of course."

"Oh, by the way, uncle Li, you said your wife is sick. What sickness is it? Is it serious?" Lin Yuelan was concerned about Li Huaisheng's wife's condition.

Li Huaisheng shook his head and said with a choked voice, "the doctors in the town can't diagnose it. My wife is getting thinner, and she's always sleepy. Her memory is also getting weaker and weaker. Sometimes, she can't even remember me."

Lin Yuelan believed Uncle Li's wife had suffered from Alzheimer's disease.

Such an illness was not easy to treat even in modern times, much less in ancient times.

However, she had a way to cure Mrs. Li. Of course, she had to learn medicine first. After learning medicine, she could cover up the fact that she used her special ability.

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Uncle Li, I know a highly skilled doctor. I'll ask him to take a look at Madam Li."

Li Huaisheng was very touched. He thanked Lin Yuelan with snot and tears in his eyes.

When Lin Yuelan and little twelve left the Jinyun Ge, little twelve still hadn't come back to his senses. He was still in a daze.

Little twelve carried two or three big bags of things and stood in front of the Jinyun Ge. He asked in a daze, "miss Lin, so you're the owner of this shop now?"

'Was Miss Lin still a human? Perhaps as boss said, she is a fairy.' He felt that miss Lin was really amazing. At such a young age, she actually knew so much. She was even proficient in the ways of business and planned everything in an orderly manner.

After leaving Jinyun Ge, Lin Yuelan looked up at the sky. It was noon, and it was time for lunch.

Little twelve, the foodie, immediately became more energetic when he heard that they were about to have lunch. Carrying a few bags, he followed behind Lin yuelan.

Lin Yuelan walked to the largest restaurant in Ning An town, Yuelai Inn.

Then, she waved at little twelve and said, "come, little twelve, big sister will treat you to a good meal today!"

Little twelve's mouth twitched when he heard that. Lin Yuelan was not taller or bigger than he was, so why was she referring to herself as his big brother?

Little Twelve looked at the three-story Yuelai Inn and said happily, "thank you, miss Lin!"

They had not had a proper meal since they were chased out of the capital.

When Lin Yuelan entered Yuelai Inn with little twelve, there were many evil stares.

## **Chapter 157 - Buy The Shop**

The waiter looked down at them too. When he saw the two in plain clothes, he was a little unhappy. He grinned and said loudly, "Miss and Mr, we are Ning An Town's high-class restaurant. Ordinary people can't afford to eat here. One meal will cost at least ten taels of silver. I advise you to consider this carefully!" He meant that they were too poor to eat there.

Little twelve was angry again. 'Why is this small town full of snobs? Even in the capital, they don't treat their guests like this.'

He said angrily, "Since we're here, of course, we're here to eat. What's there to consider?"

The waiter's face turned green, but he still said in a disdainful tone, "I'm just advising the two of you to think about it carefully before ordering. Running away from a bill is prohibited at Yuelai Inn. No one is going to eat for free. If caught, you'd be sent to court!"

Little Twelve really didn't know what to say. The waiter was so smart with his words because he managed to insult them without even using a curse word.

Little twelve wanted to shout at the waiter, but Lin Yuelan spoke. She said coldly, "I don't know about the others, but I can't believe even a small waiter at this high-class restaurant would look down on their guests. I guess this place is not that high-class after all if the employee training is so bad. I don't think I'll have my meal here because it'll only lower my standard."

Lin Yuelan suddenly wanted to thank the apocalypse. It had cultivated her superhuman talent. She was kicked out of the clothing store and now she was insulted at a restaurant. If she wasn't super patient, she would have exploded already. However, she was not a homicidal maniac. There was no need for her to kill people for such a small matter. Otherwise, it would really make her become a bloodthirsty demon.

Immediately after, Lin Yuelan changed her tone, "However, I have a strange habit. I like to do things others don't want to do. Therefore, I'm going to have my meal here today. So serve us some tea and water. Make sure not to spill a single drop of water or soup. Otherwise, I won't pay because of your poor service. We'll see who the court will side with then. Plus, I have to warn you. I'm abnormally strong. You have to forgive me if I accidentally break some cups and tables!"

She didn't pay not because she was poor but because she didn't want to. She was purposely testing them.

Then, Lin Yuelan and little twelve took a seat by the window.

Little twelve's eyes sparkled with stars. He was full of admiration for Lin Yuelan. 'Miss Lin is really impressive!'

One could tell from the waiter's face that he was very angry. His face was red. People like him would only bully those who didn't dare to fight back. He feared the strong. To deal with this kind of people, you had to put on a strong front. Then, they would back off.

. . .

Zhou Wencai and Liu Qi were having their meal in a private room of the second floor of Yuelai In..

Zhou Wencai happened to see Lin Yuelan walking in from the window. He immediately curled his lips and said to Liu Qi, "brother Liu, isn't that the lady named Lin Yuelan?"

Liu Qi raised his head and saw that it was true. 'The man behind her is carrying many things. It looks like they have gone shopping. But who is that man?' Liu Qi was puzzled.

Zhou Wencai's interest was piqued as he said, "brother Liu, why don't we ask miss Lin to have a meal with us? After all, she is miss Yin 'Er's friend, so she's our friend as well."

Liu Qi laughed and said, "brother Zhou, you want to treat her as a friend, but she might not treat you as a friend."

Zhou Wencai said in disbelief, "Why don't we make a bet then, brother Liu?"

"A bet?" Liu Qi asked doubtfully, "What do you mean?"

Zhou Wencai said with confidence, "We'll invite Miss Lin up for a meal. If she admits that I'm her friend, you'll lend me that new piece of jade you got for three days. If she doesn't, I'll give you the inkstone I got from Yan Zhou. How about this?"

This was very alluring to Liu Qi. He had been after Zhou Wencai's pure graphite inkstone for a long time already. Therefore, Liu Qi had no reason to reject his friend.

However, as he was about to say something, he heard the waiter downstairs insult Lin Yuelan. Liu Qi's face turned black.

Yuelai Inn belonged to the Liu Family. Yuelan Inn was a big business. The delicious food was a big reason but the other big reason was their impeccable service.

However, Liu Qi noticed that recently the business had declined. He had asked the manager, and the manager's answer was that the weather had been hot recently, so many people did not like to come to the restaurant to eat.

Liu Qi had some doubts. Summer days came by every year, but this situation only happened this year. But he still accepted the reason. After all, the summer was extra hot that year.

However, from what he heard, that was not the reason at all. The real reason was that the service level at Yuelai Inn had dropped tremendously!

In fact, he just remembered that the decline in the business started when they recruited this new waiter.

He heard that the waiter was a distant relative of the manager.

Liu Qi was furious at the thought.

This was clear nepotism!

When Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai came down, Lin Yuelan was already sitting by the window.

When the waiter saw Liu Qi, he was a little surprised. He immediately went forward and smiled flatteringly. "Young master, if you need anything, just let me know. You don't need to trouble yourself to come down."

Liu Qi didn't even look at the waiter and walked straight to Lin Yuelan.

The waiter thought that Liu Qi was here to chase Lin Yuelan away, so he immediately began to complain, "young master, this person has no money but..."

"Shut up! Miss Lin, I'm so sorry for the bad service you've been subjected to. Please don't take it to heart!" Liu Qi said to her with an apologetic expression.

"What?" The waiter's eyes widened in shock. He looked at Lin Yuelan and then at Liu Qi's serious expression. He immediately realized that he had made a big mistake.

Then, Liu Qi continued, "As an apology, miss Lin, would you please come with me to the private room upstairs for a meal?"

# **Chapter 158 - The Fragrant Carp Soup**

Lin Yuelan did not refuse Liu Qi's invitation. She said half-jokingly, "young master Liu, I was planning to eat for free. I will not pay even if you invite me to a private room. You should know that eating in a private room is twice as expensive as eating in the main hall of this restaurant. I'm a poor person, so I can't afford it!"

When Liu Qi forbade Lin Jiayin from interacting with her, Lin Yuelan made the decision that her relationship with Liu Qi would be purely business. However, Liu Qi seemed to have considered things and wanted to be her friend. But people often had only one chance!

Therefore, her relationship with Liu Qi would only be strictly business.

Little Twelve was shocked to hear Lin Yuelan. 'Is Miss Lin really planning to eat a free meal? Wasn't she saying that to scare the waiter?'

He really couldn't understand Miss Lin. She was at two extremes when it came to money.

On the one side, she loved money a lot. When they first met, she scammed them by selling them a mushroom for one tael of silver each, and a rabbit for three taels each. She earned around four hundred taels of silver from them instantly. Of course, most of the money came from the general and the First Lieutenant. Small fries like them didn't have any money on them.

Plus, Little Twelve also understood that Miss Lin was particularly stingy. If she could get a discount, she would. If she could get things for free, it would make her day. This was the perfect example. Since the young master treated them to a meal, she accepted easily. Miss Lin was the most bandit-like woman Little Twelve had ever met.

On the other hand, Miss Lin was very generous. For example, she took in five of them and bought them a full set of clothes and shoes.

When she found out Li Huaisheng's wife was sick, she gave Li Huaishuang plenty of money without even bargaining.

Miss Lin's actions were incomprehensible.

Zhou Wencai, who was standing beside Liu Qi, found Lin Yuelan's words amusing. He couldn't help but laugh.

Zhou Wencai said with a smile, "miss Lin, don't worry. This restaurant is brother Liu's. He would be too embarrassed to take money from you anyway. So, Miss Lin, you don't need to worry about the bill. This will be Brother Liu's treat."

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "well, in that case, thank you!"

Zhou Wencai's mouth was slightly agape in surprise.

This girl was rather shameless. Normal people would reject due to politeness. However, she jumped on the free meal readily. Didn't she know that men didn't like women who were too straightforward?

Of course, Zhou Wencai only mocked in his heart. To be honest, if Lin Yuelan weren't a jinx, he might be interested in her. She wouldn't be his wife, but she could be his concubine.

However, if Lin Yuelan knew what Zhou Wencai was thinking, she'd scoff. As long as she wasn't interested, she wouldn't take the role of the queen, much less the concubine of the county magistrate's son.

Lin Yuelan didn't know what Zhou Wencai was thinking.

The group went up to the private room on the third floor. Previously, Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai were in ordinary room on the second floor.

The third floor was reserved for distinguished guests. Other than Liu Qi's private room, the rest of the rooms were permanently booked by

distinguished guests.

Lin Yuelan glanced at the layout of the restaurant and secretly admired the wisdom and shrewdness of the ancient people.

They knew to categorize people based on the customer's rank. The guests in the first-floor hall were ordinary guests, and the guests in the private rooms on the second floor were powerful town individuals. Finally, only guests with great status and influence from bigger towns than Ning An Town would have a room on the third floor.

Thanks to Liu Qi, Lin Yuelan managed to taste what it was like to be the third category of people.

As soon as they entered the room, Liu Qi gestured and said politely, "miss Lin, please have a seat!"

Liu Qi would have given Lin Yuelan a lot of face even if he treated her in the first-floor hall.

However, Liu Qi had invited her to the private room on the third floor. Perhaps he was really sincere in treating her as a friend. Or was he plotting something else?

# **Chapter 159 - The Fragrant Carp Soup**

When the waiter downstairs saw this scene, he was so scared that his face turned pale.

Although he was usually snobby, he still had some sense. He was really polite to the truly rich and powerful guests. However, he was very rude to the others. He would sometimes ridicule them. He had chased away many customers who came to town and decided to have a meal at Yuelai Inn. They didn't want this kind of treatment when they were eating.

This was the reason why Yuelai Inn's business had declined.

However, the waiter had the support of the manager, so he was not afraid of anyone complaining. Liu Qi was swindled too.

However, the waiter had done the wrong thing that day. He was very rude to Lin Yuelan. He didn't expect that this plain and unremarkable child was actually a friend of the young master.

Seeing Liu Qi being so polite and generous to Lin Yuelan, the waiter was so scared that he immediately asked for help from the manager.

Lin Yuelan was not interested in how Liu Qi would deal with the waiter.

However, Lin Yuelan was a little speechless when she saw the dishes being served.

This was because most of these dishes were either stir-fried or deep-fried. There was no other variation. Also, there was a lack of seasoning for all the dishes. The kitchen appeared to lack knowledge of using things like gingers and garlic.

'So is this the food served by the best restaurant in Ning An Town?' Lin Yuelan understood why Jiang Zhennan and the others were so willing to spend money to buy food from her when they first met. Their fight for the food last time with the village chief and her grandmaster also made sense now.

Compared to her cooking, these dishes were practically tasteless.

For the past two months, Lin Yuelan had been cooking at home. She had never been to town. Therefore, she assumed that the food outside would not be that different from her own cooking. They might just miss out on some newer ingredients. However, the reality was they couldn't be more different!

For example, the fish dish didn't even have a single piece of ginger in it. It was incredibly fishy. How could it be delicious?

When the dishes were served, they began to eat.

However, when Liu Qi saw Lin Yuelan holding her chopsticks in the air and staring at the dishes on the table in a daze, he thought that Lin Yuelan had never seen these good dishes before, and he immediately found it funny.

His smile was not meant to be sarcastic. Actually, he was very proud. After all, his intention was for Lin Yuelan to clearly see the difference between Liu Jiayin and Lin Yuelan. In addition, this was also a test. He wanted to confirm once more whether Lin Yuelan had befriended his younger sister because of her status.

Liu Qi smiled and said, "miss Lin, why aren't you eating? These are the best dishes in the restaurant."

Lin Yuelan raised her head, and her clear and sharp eyes met Liu Qi's eyes. The meaning was unclear.

She sighed softly and finally picked up her chopsticks to pick up the stir-fried cabbage.

As soon as it entered her mouth, she couldn't help but frown. The cabbage was blanched in hot water and then fried with oil. It tasted bland and a little greasy.

When Lin Yuelan stopped moving her chopsticks, Liu Qi assumed she was frightened by the good food.

He immediately introduced another dish, "miss Lin, please have this steamed fish. This is the signature dish of Yuelai Inn. The fish is smooth and tender. The other restaurants can't make something like this."

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes in silence. The fish smell was so strong, and it was actually Yuelai Inn's signature dish? What the hell?

How could this be called a signature dish?

Little twelve had always been by Lin Yuelan's side. He was like a quiet, invisible person. When someone insulted Lin Yuelan, he would stand in front of Lin Yuelan to protect her. Otherwise, he would never say a word.

# **Chapter 160 - The Fragrant Carp Soup**

Since everyone was eating, Little Twelve followed suit. Little Twelve was fascinated by Lin Yuelan's cooking. He assumed everyone's cooking in this corner of the country was the same.

Therefore, when he picked up a piece of wild rabbit meat and put it into his mouth, his face wrinkled. He looked at Liu Qi with some doubt and asked, "Is this the best dish in your restaurant?"

Liu Qi was a little confused, but he still nodded and said, "yes, this red braised rabbit meat is the chef's specialty. The rabbit meat is tender and chewy, and the customers like it very much."

Liu Qi didn't know little twelve's identity, but since he was following Lin Yuelan, he was still polite to him.

Then, Liu Qi's face darkened.

Little twelve said rudely, "Bullshit. Is this your master's specialty? This is simply inedible."

Liu Qi's face was so dark that ink could drip out of it. If it wasn't for his good upbringing, he might have immediately chased him out. He had treated them to a meal but they were still so picky. Not only did he not thank him, but he even judged the master chef so rudely. That was equivalent to insulting the delicacies of Yuelai Inn.

Liu Qi looked at little twelve, who picked up another piece of fish with his chopsticks. He gritted his teeth and asked, "If this rabbit doesn't taste good, who can make a better rabbit dish? Can you tell me?"

"Of course, the rabbit meat that miss Lin makes is the best. Actually, Miss Lin can make some very delicious vegetables too. They are finger-licking

good," little twelve said without any hesitation.

When Lin Yuelan heard little twelve, she wanted to run and hide. She wondered if it was a mistake to bring Little twelve with her. She should have brought little six, who was known for his reticence.

Once Little Twelve said something, he would bring Lin Yuelan trouble.

As she expected, Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai's eyes immediately lit up as they looked at Lin Yuelan in disbelief. Although they were a little suspicious of little twelve's words, they believed that this boy would never lie.

Liu Qi's eyes glowed. He was a businessman, and he'd always see profit.

He first turned to little twelve and asked politely, "brother, how should I address you?"

Little twelve chewed on a fried chicken leg and replied, "you can call me little twelve." That was how everyone called him since he joined the army.

Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai were slightly surprised. What kind of name was that?

However, Liu Qi didn't think too much about it. Instead, he asked curiously and interestedly, "this ... Brother Twelve, you said that miss Lin is very good at cooking. Is it true?"

"Of course. Miss Lin's cooking skills are superb." Little Twelve elaborated as he munched on the chicken leg. "And miss Lin's dishes are not only delicious, but the most important thing is they are also very appetizing to look at. For example, yesterday night, we had braised rabbit. The rabbit meat was red and had a translucent skin. The taste is really tender and smooth. The meat is fat but not greasy, thin but not dry. It's fragrant when it enters the mouth. Compare it to your rabbit. It's so pale and unappetizing. It's so chewy that it's like eating dry wood. The meat has no texture at all."

The more they listened to little twelve's description, the more Zhou Wencai and Liu Qi wanted to drool.

They had never heard of a rabbit dish that could have a translucent skin. They really wanted to see it and taste it for themselves.

Before Liu Qi could say anything, Zhou Wencai began impatiently, "miss Lin, little twelve says that you're very good at cooking. It's making brother Liu and I drool. Can you make some dishes for us and let us have a taste?"

Then Liu Qi added, "Don't worry, miss Lin. There's everything in the kitchen. You can use it without worry!"

Lin Yuelan, "..." When did she agree? Why did they make the decision on her behalf?

Then, she thought about it. She had made an impromptu purchase of a clothing shop. Plus, she had bought many daily necessities and clothes to accommodate the arrival of Jiang Zhennan and his men. The money she had earned from the sale of the tiger and from plundering Wang Bapi was almost gone.

# **Chapter 161 - The Fragrant Carp Soup**

Without money, she could no longer buy the land, farm, or build a house. She had to find a way to get some more money.

She couldn't sell any more tigers. There were only a tigress and Little White left on Mt. Da Ao. She wouldn't sell the tigress or Little White. Lin Yuelan didn't plan to go to other mountains to look for tigers either.

As for the other animals, they were not as valuable as tigers. Of course, there were also some rare animals and rare herbs on the mountain. However, these rare animals were intelligent enough to communicate with Little Green. Therefore, Lin Yuelan wouldn't hunt them. As for herbs, she was planting them in her space.

So, her only way to earn money was...

Lin Yuelan put down her chopsticks and said with a faint smile, "young master Liu, young master Zhou, I only know how to make some ordinary home-cooked dishes. If you like, I can make some. I hope you won't mind."

"Miss Lin, you're too polite and humble." Zhou Wencao hurriedly spoke to Lin Yuelan in a flattering manner. "It's brother Liu's and my honor to be able to taste miss Lin's cooking."

Lin Yuelan rolled her eyes and was somewhat speechless at pretentious people like Zhou Wencai.

After that, Lin Yuelan was led to the big kitchen by Liu Qi.

The chefs and assistant chefs were a bit surprised by the arrival of their young master. What surprised them, even more, was that the young master seemed to have brought a young woman with him.

After everyone greeted Liu Qi respectfully, they all stopped what they were doing. They did not know why the young master had brought such a lady to the kitchen.

Liu Qi pointed at the kitchen and told Lin Yuelan, "Miss Lin, this is what we have in the kitchen. See what kind of dish you can make. I'll have them prepare the ingredients."

Lin Yuelan looked around the kitchen. It was quite spacious, and the ingredients were quite well-organized.

Seeing that there was a carp in the wooden bucket, she said, "I'll make a fish dish then!"

Hearing that Lin Yuelan was going to cook fish, Liu Qi was a little surprised. Fish was notoriously hard to cook. If not handled well, the fish would not smell or taste wood.

Yuelan Inn had steamed fish as their signature dish because they had a special technique to remove the fishy smell. However, Liu Qi understood the smell couldn't be removed completely.

Fish was a hard challenge. To make a fish dish without the fishy smell was impossible.

After Liu Qi recovered from his surprise, he reminded her gently and suggested kindly, "Miss Lin, I heard from brother little twelve that the braised rabbit meat you make is delicious. Why don't you make that? After all, fish is not easy to handle."

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said with a smile, "Young master Liu, it's fine. I'll make a fish dish!" Her tone was very firm.

Liu Qi was helpless. He could only go along with it.

Master Yang, the head chef of Yuelai Inn, was slightly angry when he found out that Liu Qi had brought Lin Yuelan to the kitchen to cook. What

nonsense was that? Lin Yuelan Inn's kitchen was a sacred place. Not everyone could enter it. What if his secret formula was stolen?

However, before master Yang could protest, he heard Lin Yuelan say that she wanted to prepare a fish dish. He was incredulous.

Master Yang immediately said angrily, "Young master, this is the kitchen. Outsiders are not allowed here. You're interrupting our work by bringing this woman here. You need to leave with her. Everyone's busy here!"

Master Yang was the head chef of Yuelai Inn. The business of Yuelai Inn had grown in the past few years, and it had a lot to do with his cooking. Even the young master, Liu Qi, had to be polite and respectful to him.

However, Master Yang had a bad temper. He was easily angered especially when he was disturbed while he was cooking. He would scold that person no matter who they were.

# **Chapter 162 - The Fragrant Carp Soup**

Liu Qi looked at the angry Master Yang and went up to him. "Master Yang, please calm down. Miss Lin will only borrow the kitchen. Her cooking skills are amazing, and I feel like trying some of them."

Master Yang had a bad temper, but he was obsessed with the culinary arts. If Liu Qi had brought some elders over and said that they were good at cooking, Master Yang would be more respectful. However, Liu Qi brought a young woman who didn't even look that old. Was he kidding?

Could the cooking skills of this young lady be better than Master Yang, who had been cooking for decades? Did the young master mean that as an insult? To make matters worse, the young lady chose to make a fish dish, the most difficult thing to cook. Was she provoking him?

Master Yang looked at the young woman behind Liu Qi. There was a hint of sarcasm and mockery in his anger. He said, "Young master, I don't know if the food made by a little girl is good or not, but young master, look at what she picked. Do you think fish is easy to prepare? Does she even know how to prep a fish and get rid of the fish smell?

"I've been cooking for more than 30 years before I figured out my secret methods.

"You better hope that she is not just talking big. There's nothing I can't stand more than baseless arrogance."

Liu Qi felt very embarrassed when he heard master Yang scold Lin Yuelan.

He was the one who had invited Lin Yuelan to the kitchen, but she was the one getting scolded instead. This made him feel a little guilty.

However, Master Yang was not entirely wrong.

Just as Liu Qi was about to apologize to Lin Yuelan and suggest that she choose another dish, Lin Yuelan walked toward Master Yang and said to master yang with a faint smile and a cold smile, "Age is not all-important. Master Yang, even if you've been studying for 30 years, it doesn't mean that you should discredit someone younger."

Master Yang was furious hearing the provocative words. He pointed at Lin Yuelan angrily and said loudly, "What a snarky woman. Fine. I'd like to see what kind of dish you can serve!"

Then, he shouted at his disciples, "Move! Do you think you'd be able to learn anything new by staying here?" Master Yang then glared at Lin Yuelan. He pulled off his white apron, put it on the frame, and walked out of the kitchen. The other apprentices and subordinates also followed master Yang out of the kitchen.

Suddenly, only Liu Qi and Lin Yuelan were left in the spacious kitchen.

Liu Qi looked at the messy kitchen and felt a little disheveled. After the workers left, who was going to help Lin Yuelan wash the vegetables and start the fire?

However, with Master Yang's stubbornness, he would definitely not let anyone come back to help Lin Yuelan unless her cooking skills could really move him.

Liu Qi smiled at Lin Yuelan embarrassedly. "Miss Lin, how about I help you start the fire?" However, as a young master, he didn't really know how to do that.

Lin Yuelan glanced at him and asked, "Young master Liu, do you know how to start a fire?"

Liu Qi's face turned red from embarrassment. He coughed twice and said honestly, "I don't, but I can learn." It was the least he could do after everything that had happened.

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said, "It's alright. Young Master Liu, do you mind calling Little Twelve to the kitchen?"

Little twelve definitely knew how to start a fire.

Liu Qi said, "Okay. Miss Lin, you can use anything in here as you wish." Liu Qi pointed at the vegetables in the basket.

After Liu Qi left, Lin Yuelan walked around the kitchen, wanting to see what spices there were.

Soy sauce hadn't been invented, and there was no vinegar. However, there was wine, salt, and oil. To Lin Yuelan's surprise, there were also classic Chinese seasonings like star anise.

# **Chapter 163 - The Fragrant Carp Soup**

While Lin Yuelan was examining the stove, little twelve quickly walked over.

The moment he came in, he asked excitedly, "Miss Lin, what are you planning to cook? If there's anything you need, I can help."

As far as he knew, no matter what Miss Lin cooked, it was very delicious.

Lin Yuelan nodded slightly and said, "Help me start a fire!"

After that, she took out the carp from the bucket and started to prepare it. The carp was wild. This kind of carp was perfect to be steamed or made into soup.

Therefore, Lin Yuelan decided to make carp soup.

Little twelve was surprised. He asked, "Miss Lin, are you going to make a fish dish?" As far as he knew, fish was not easy to cook and not delicious because fish had a strong fishy smell.

Little twelve was a little disappointed. He thought Lin Yuelan would at least make a dish like the braised rabbit meat from yesterday.

However, at the same time, little twelve was also very curious. He wanted to know if Lin Yuelan made a miracle with a fish dish too.

Lin Yuelan scaled the fish and carved it open. After taking out the internal organs, she washed the fish and put it on a plate. She then sprinkled some salt on it and marinated it for a while.

While that was happening, Lin Yuelan reached for the ginger. She washed it and sliced it into pieces. Then, she grabbed some green onions and sliced

them too.

When little twelve heated up the iron pot, he poured some oil into it. There was no processed oil back then. It was pork lard.

When the oil was hot, Lin Yuelan slid the fish into the wok and fried it on both sides. Then, she poured some wine and ginger slices into the wok. When the fragrance came out, she added some cold water. She flipped the fish only after the water was boiling.

Lin Yuelan let the water boil for 15 minutes, and the clear soup turned milky white. At that moment, the dish was ready to be served.

Before that, Lin Yuelan added some salt and scallions.

Then, the soup was ready. Lin Yuelan covered the wok to let the soup simmer.

When little twelve smelled the aroma of the fish soup, his eyes were full of admiration and disbelief.

This smell was too fragrant.

There was no fishy smell at all. On the contrary, all he could smell was the strong fragrance. This was definitely another finger-licking delicacy.

Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai began to squeeze into the kitchen when they smelled the aroma.

Liu Qi stared in disbelief at the pot that was still covered. He asked, "Miss Lin, what dish is this? Why does it smell so good? There's no fishy smell at all. How did you do it?"

Liu Qi bombarded Lin Yuelan with questions. When he met Lin Yuelan's mischievous, half-smiling eyes, his eyes flickered. He then realized this was Lin Yuelan's secret recipe. There was no reason for her to give him the secrets so directly.

Lin Yuelan smiled and said openly, "Young Master Liu, those are my secrets. If you want to know them, it's easy. You can pay!" She stated her purpose clearly.

Liu Qi was stunned. It wasn't that he didn't want to buy Lin Yuelan's fish recipe. On the contrary, he was very willing to buy it.

However, he had to taste the food first, right? How could he pay without inspecting the goods?

Zhou Wencai said half-jokingly, "Miss Lin, if brother Liu doesn't buy your recipe, I'll buy it from you!"

Liu Qi immediately said, "Who says I'm not buying the recipe. I'm just wondering what kind of recipe is this."

Hmm, that's a good excuse.

Lin Yuelan went along and introduced the dish, "actually, it's just a soup."

Lin Yuelan reached out and opened the lid. The moment the lid was opened, the rich aroma of the fish soup filled the entire space.

"It's really fragrant!" Master Yang, who was in his fifties, suddenly walked in and said excitedly, "this fragrance is amazing. The taste must be amazing too. Miss, did you really cook fish?"

The fish didn't smell fishy at all. How did she do it?

# **Chapter 164 - The Fragrant Carp Soup**

Master Yang was even more shocked when he saw the milky white soup in the pot. He pointed at the thing in the pot and asked in disbelief, "Is this... fish soup?"

Compared to frying fish, making fish soup was even more difficult. This was because the fish smell would be even stronger in soups.

Master Yang's steamed fish didn't have much smell because he had accidentally knocked over sour wine over the fish one time. Then, when the fish was steamed, he noticed that the fishy smell had lightened. When Master Yang would make steamed fish in the future, he would sneakily pour some sour wine. Therefore, no one had discovered that the steamed fish he had prepared was actually marinated with sour wine.

However, he was sure that Lin Yuelan's soup was not treated with sour wine, so how did she make the fishy smell disappear?

The fish soup was served.

Everyone was looking at the fish in the milky white soup. It looked fine and tender. It must be delicious.

They all drooled.

Master Yang looked at the dish and swallowed his saliva. His attitude toward Lin Yuelan took a 180-degree turn. With a kind gesture, he said, "Miss, can I try your dish?"

Lin Yuelan glanced at master Yang and nodded. "Of course!"

Master Yang quickly brought a small bowl and a spoon over. After pouring half a small bowl of soup, master Yang sniffed the soup in the bowl and

said in surprise, "I've never smelled fish soup as fragrant as this."

Only the poor and those who could not eat meat would go to the river to catch some fish to eat. However, no matter how the fish was cooked, it would smell. Therefore, not that many liked to eat fish.

Master Yang took another sip of the soup and exclaimed, "the fish meat is fresh and tender, and the fish soup is delicious. It's wonderful!" After saying this, he said very sincerely, "Miss, I apologize for what I said. This is very delicious. You're right. Age is not everything. Life is full of learning opportunities. Perhaps I'm getting old." Master Yang had a bad temper, and his temper came and went quickly. Since he was rude earlier, he apologized to Lin Yuelan.

Lin Yuelan was flattered, "master Yang, please don't say that. You are an experienced chef. I can't rival your experience."

Master Yang shook his head and said, "no, miss Lin. I shouldn't have lorded my age over you. I was wrong. Therefore, I need to apologize."

Well, what could Lin Yuelan say to that?

After accepting Master Yang's apology, the group went back to the private room. Once the dish was served, there was an endless clanging sound as the porcelain bowls knocked against one another.

"Hmm? What is this?" Little twelve spat out a slice of ginger. "Why does it taste so spicy?"

Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai stared at the thin piece of object in curiosity and puzzlement.

They had seen this before. Their families would boil water with this when they had the flu. But why would this thing be inside the fish soup?

The two of them looked at Lin Yuelan like inquisitive children.

After Lin Yuelan finished her bowl of soup, she wiped her mouth with a handkerchief and said, "Just as you thought, this is the key to removing the

fishy smell!"

She had never intended to hide the existence of the ginger slices. Otherwise, she could have fished out the ginger slices before the soup was served.

"Is that true?" Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai asked in astonishment, "Why haven't others thought of this?" If this technique was effective, they could use this more often in the future. They were definitely businessmen. Profit always came first.

Lin Yuelan said calmly, "A chef's skill is important to make a good fish dish, but this thing can indeed lower the smell of fish."

Zhou Wencai was curious. He asked with a smile, "Miss Lin, then how do you plan to sell your recipe now?" The key ingredient of the recipe was revealed, so the recipe wasn't worth much now.

He was surprised that Lin Yuelan was so short-sighted. She hoped to earn money from her recipe but she had unwittingly revealed the key to her recipe. Therefore, he wanted to know what Lin Yuelan would do next.

Lin Yuelan chuckled at Zhou Wencai and said, "I never planned to sell this recipe anyway."

Zhou Wen and Liu Qi exchanged looks. Was Lin yuelan toying with them?

But it didn't look like it. Based on her sinister smile, she must have other intentions.

As expected...

"I'm giving this dish recipe to you for free. However," Lin Yuelan continued, "I have other fish recipes like braised fish, stewed fish, sweet and sour fish, chopped pepper fish head, and so on. They are all delicious!"

So, this fish soup was just the bait! Most of the fish dishes listed by Lin Yuelan they hadn't even heard of before!

Zhou Wencai immediately asked in high spirits, "miss Lin, may I know how we can cook those dishes?" He believed that the same technique used to remove the smell in the carp soup would be replicated for the other dishes.

However, different recipes would have different techniques. Lin Yuelan waved her finger and said, "I told you that the recipe for this carp soup is free, but if you want the recipes for the other dishes..." Lin Yulen made the gesture for money.

After tasting the carp soup, Liu Qi saw a strong business opportunity. He immediately said, "How about this, miss Lin? I'll use 100 taels to buy the recipes, but you can't give them to anyone else!"

'I really can't underestimate the brilliance of these merchants.' Lin Yuelan thought.

Using 100 taels to buy the recipes sounded like a profit to the seller, but in the long run, it was more beneficial to the buyer.

Once Liu Qi closed off the market and ensured that only Yuelai Inn would have her special fish dishes, Yuelai Inn would dominate the restaurant business in town. Lin Yuelan predicted that he would get back the 100 teals in profit after half a year. After half a year, he would have 100% of the net profit from the sales.

Therefore, Lin Yuelan shook her head and said, "I won't do that!"

Liu Qi's expression changed immediately. He asked directly, "What do you want then?"

### **Chapter 165 - Clear The Land**

"So," Guo Bing said in surprise, "When you went to town, miss Lin bought a shop and managed to get 30 percent of the net profit of the Yuelai Inn?"

Miss Lin was really a genius. She kept giving them surprises.

Little twelve took the pastry he bought from town and put it in his mouth, saying, "yes. All Miss Lin did was make fish soup and sell them the other recipes. Then, she took 30 percent of the net profits from the sales of these recipes. She's really amazing." When he thought back to what had happened, he was still excited.

Everyone, including Jiang Zhennan, was surprised.

"Fish soup?" Guo Bing exclaimed, "little twelve, are you sure? Did miss Lin really make a profitable deal just because she made fish soup?"

The deal was profitable. Lin Yuelan provided the recipes. If the dishes sold well, she would get a 30% share of the net profit. If they didn't sell well, she wouldn't have to compensate for any losses. Why would the boss of the restaurant make such a disadvantageous deal with Lin Yuelan?

Little twelve ate a few pieces of cake and swallowed a few mouthfuls of water. He continued, "That's because you weren't there to taste the fish soup Miss Lin made. It was so delicious. There's no fishy smell at all. The soup is rich and fragrant, and the meat is extremely tender."

The others started salivating. They had gone up the mountain to hunt, and their lunch was some roasted meat. The boss had picked some mushrooms too, but no matter what they did, they couldn't make the food taste as delicious as Miss Lin's food.

Before they went down the mountains, they picked up some mushrooms, hoping that Miss Lin would cook those for them. However, before dinner, Little Twelve started to show off.

Everyone knew that fish was very hard to cook because of the heavy fishy smell. Normally, very few would choose to cook fish unless they were very poor and couldn't afford meat and vegetables. Of course, the soldiers had eaten plenty of fish too. When they were on the battlefield, they were not given many choices. However, this unpalatable food was made into a delicious dish and helped Lin Yuelan negotiate a profitable deal. It was unbelievable.

"I should have been the one to accompany Miss Lin to town!" Guo Bing wailed with regret. That way, he would be able to witness Lin Yuelan's smart business wit and taste the delicious food.

Even Jiang Zhennan was jealous of little Twelve. He had volunteered to accompany her to town, but she picked Little Twelve instead. This caused him to miss seeing Lin Yuelan's cute and clever moments.

Jiang Zhennan was shocked by the thoughts in his heart. He couldn't explain their origin. He ultimately settled on the reason, friends. Lin Yuelan was his only friend. They were slightly different in physical age, but their mental age appeared to be similar.

After Guo Bing wailed regretfully, he told little twelve with some resentment, "Alright, little twelve, I've heard enough of your gloating. Later, we'll go to the river and catch two fish. We'll ask miss Lin to cook for us. What do you think, boss?" Guo Bing asked the silent Jiang Zhennan, but before Jiang Zhennan could answer, he continued to say, "I wonder how did Miss Lin negotiate with the young master of Yuelai Inn that he'd agree to such a deal with miss Lin? Miss Lin must be extremely cunning and devious to make the young master agree to this."

"Ouch!" Guo Bing yelped because someone smacked his head. Guo Bing touched his head, and his eyes were accusatory as he said, "boss, why did you knock my head?"

Jiang Zhennan's sharp eyes stared at him, and then he said, "Who are you calling cunning and devious? Hmm?"

Guo Bing then understood the boss was unsatisfied with his choice of words.

## **Chapter 166 - Clear The Land**

Guo Bing saw the dark expression on his boss's face and immediately went up to please him. Then, he smiled and said, "What was I saying? How can a fairy-like person like miss Lin be cunning and devious? Clearly, she is capable and clever to win over the young master. Don't you think so, boss?" But internally, he was grumbling. 'Boss, do you really have to do that? I only said two derogatory words, and you already smacked my head. In fact, I didn't even say anything bad. I was only saying that Miss Lin is smart.' Of course, Guo Bing didn't have the guts to say these things out loud.

After little twelve had eaten and drunk enough, he rubbed his stomach and began to talk about the negotiation between Lin Yuelan and Liu Qi.

. . .

Liu Qi wanted to buy all the fish recipes, but Lin Yuelan refused him. Liu Qi was quite angry, but he still asked calmly, "then, miss Lin, what do you want?"

Lin Yuelan said, "I want a share of the profits!"

Liu Qi's face darkened. In his mind, Lin Yuelan was being greedy. Even people who were selling their hundreds-year-old craft, they wouldn't ask for a share of the profit. Was she treating him like a fool?

After all, what Lin Yuelan was suggesting was crazy. Basically, she wanted to give Liu Qi the recipes but then have Yuelai Inn do all the work, and she'd reap all the profits.

Liu Qi was not angry. Instead, he laughed and said, "Miss Lin, you're not joking with me, are you?" Then, he said sharply, "Are you treating me like a fool? Do you think I don't understand the economy of the business world? Or is your ambition so big that you think you can ask for a share of Yuelai Inn's profits with just a few recipes?"

Lin Yuelan shook her head. "It's neither. Young master Liu, you have misunderstood me." Then, her clear voice resounded in the small private room, "I merely want the profit share of my recipes and not the profit share of the entire Yuelai Inn."

'Phew... That was scary.' Zhou Wencai and little twelve exchanged looks and heaved a sigh of relief at the same time.

Earlier, the atmosphere was tense. They all thought that Liu Qi and Lin Yuelan were going to quarrel. After all, Lin Yuelan's words were quite misleading.

Zhou Wencai picked up the folding fan and fanned himself a few times before closing it with a snap. He held it in his left hand and said with great interest, "Miss Lin, this is the first time I've heard of such a novel trading method. But I don't get it. You said you only want the profit shares from the sales made from your recipes, but how can you be sure that the dishes made from your recipes will sell?

"Furthermore, what if the other restaurants copied your recipes and no longer came to Yuelai Inn? Wouldn't Yuelai Inn suffer a huge loss?

"However, you don't need to worry about this because you are basically investing without putting in any capital.

"If your dishes sell well, you'll get a share of the profit. If they don't, you will miss the profit share. In conclusion, you don't have to consider the risk at all.

"So, no matter how you look at it, Brother Liu is the one at a disadvantage. Think about how this feels for him?

"In my opinion, Miss Lin, why don't you just sell your exclusive recipes to Brother Liu? You'll get a lot of money upfront. In the future, whether Yuelai Inn makes a profit or a loss, it has nothing to do with miss Lin. Isn't that better?"

After all, the key ingredient to the carp soup was clear. Some smart customers would figure it out after eating the soup a few times. Therefore, how many people would still come back to Yuelai Inn in the future?

If Yuelai Inn bought out the recipes, the inn would produce the dishes before the others figured out the key ingredients to cooking fish. Then, the inn would make a quick profit.

Both sides benefitted from this trade. So why would they go for the method of sales profit sharing? That was rather unusual.

Before Lin Yuelan offered this plan, she had considered these questions. Lin Yuelan looked at Zhou Wencai and said with a smile, "Young master Zhou, I've considered that problem as well. However, ponder this. Why am I giving you the recipe for this carp soup for free? It's because the secret ingredient is easy to crack, and the recipe is easy for others to imitate."

### **Chapter 167 - Clear The Land**

Then, her smile disappeared, and she said seriously, "but what if I tell you, there's no one else in this world who can replicate my other recipes?"

Zhou Wencai and Liu Qi were shocked when they heard Lin Yuelan's sharp and arrogant tone.

There wouldn't be a second person who could replicate her second recipe?

Wasn't this a little too exaggerated?

The corners of Lin Yuelan's mouth curved up to a certain degree, and she revealed a confident and brilliant smile. She said, "The reason is that there is a most important seasoning in the other recipes that only I have. Without that seasoning, the dishes will be very different in color and taste."

Zhou Wencai and Liu Qi looked at each other after they heard that. They didn't know if they should believe her or not. The words sounded too arrogant and presumptuous. Plus, they came from someone who was only in her teens, not a master with decades of experience. She was a young woman who came from the countryside. What kind of amazing seasoning could she have in her hands?

This sounded unbelievable.

However, Liu Qi still asked hesitantly, "Miss Lin, what is this important seasoning then?"

Lin Yuelan opened her backpack and took out a porcelain bottle that was the size of two fingers and half the height of a chopstick. She opened the lid and poured some reddish-brown liquid into a small plate. Then, she put the bottle back into her back.

Lin Yuelan pushed the small plate toward Liu Qi and said, "Try it!"

Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai were especially curious. When they heard Lin Yuelan telling them to try it, Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai quickly picked up their chopsticks and dipped them in the sauce. They tasted the sauce.

After a while, they frowned. Then, they dipped their chopsticks in the sauce and put the chopsticks in their mouths again. Their brows furrowed again.

After that, Liu Qi put down his chopsticks and said to Lin Yuelan, "it has a salty taste and a slight fragrance. What is this?"

Lin Yuelan said, "this is called soy sauce. It's a special seasoning to help with color and taste."

"But, it only tastes salty to me." Liu Qi said doubtfully. "I'm sure you can replace this with salt."

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said, "young master Liu, can you lend me your kitchen again?"

Liu Qi immediately understood and said, "sure!"

Then, the group went to the big kitchen.

When Master Yang saw them and heard that Lin Yuelan was about to cook another fish dish, he didn't show any dissatisfaction. He even volunteered to help her.

Lin Yuelan didn't refuse Master Yang's help. After all, Master Yang would be making these dishes in the future.

Other than Master Yang, Liu Qi, and Lin Yuelan, the others were chased out. After all, this recipe was supposed to be a business secret. Even though Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai were good friends, he had to be careful.

Lin Yuelan decided to make braised carp.

Due to the lack of seasoning, Lin Yuelan grabbed only ginger, star anise, green onion, sugar, wine, and dried chili.

After removing the scales and the internal organs of the carp, she cut lines on both sides of the fish so that the marinate could go in better. She spread some salt and wine on the fish.

Then, she heated the wok and added lard. After the wok was hot, she put the carp in. After a quick fry, she lowered the fire and slowly burned the fish on both sides until they were golden yellow.

Then, she added sugar and waited until the sugar melted. After that, she poured in wine and soy sauce. Lastly, she poured in water and brought the dish to a boil. She let it simmer for 15 minutes. Then, she garnished it with chopped green onions.

Finally, the dish was ready.

Master Yang and Liu Qi had their eyes wide open throughout the whole process, staring at Lin yuelan's every move. They had never seen fish prepared in this way before. The fragrance overflowed. The fish was beautiful and looked delicious.

Master Yang couldn't control his emotions and said excitedly, "miss ... Miss Lin, can I have a taste?"

They never knew that the fish could be done this way.

She used salt and sugar in her recipe. Most importantly, Miss Lin used soy sauce to add color to the fish.

Since it smelled good, it should taste even better.

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Master Yang, of course, you can!"

### **Chapter 168 - Clear The Land**

Master Yang picked up a pair of chopsticks and picked up a piece of fish from the tail.

He chewed slowly and almost jumped up in excitement. He clapped his hands and said loudly, "It's delicious! The taste is fresh, the meat is tender and fragrant, and the sauce! The sauce is rich and delicious. I've been cooking for decades, but I've never had such delicious food."

Lin Yuelan thought to herself, 'The people of this era haven't invented seasonings like soy sauce, so of course, the food here is comparatively tasteless.

'This fish has ginger slices, a sugar shell, and the world's first soy sauce. It's going to taste amazing.'

Even before the dish was served, Liu Qi was already highly interested when the dish was being cooked. The fragrance was too alluring.

Lin Yuelan's dish was ready to be served. However, before they returned to the private room, Lin Yuelan requested Master Yang to make another braised fish. Master Yang expertly copied Lin Yuelan's cooking methods, but he didn't have the secret soy sauce.

In terms of color, his braised fish was not as beautiful as Lin Yuelan's dish. As for the taste, Master Yang realized that his dish lacked a kind of fresh saltiness in his fish.

Then, the two dishes were served for comparison. In the private room, the guests started with Lin Yuelan's braised fish. The fish looked beautiful and smelled amazing.

After eating Lin Yuelan's dish, everyone was still hungry for more, and they tried Master Yang's dish next. There was a clear difference in taste.

The specialty of braised carp was the saltiness and freshness of the sauce. Without soy sauce, the freshness of the fish couldn't be brought out, and the taste was thus lacking.

Lin Yuelan wiped the corner of her lips and smiled at Liu Qi. "Young master Liu, what do you think?" She was asking about their trade offer.

After listening to Master Yang's evaluation and tasting the two dishes himself, Liu Qi evaluated the value of this dish in his heart.

He said, "Miss Lin, I can agree to your cooperation plan. However," He was worried about one thing, "Can you supply us with the seasoning for the long term? Also, how many fish recipes can you provide?"

He was in the kitchen when Lin Yuelan cooked the fish. The recipe and cooking method was okay, but the most important thing was the secret seasoning Lin Yuelan had.

Lin Yuelan blinked her bright eyes and said with a smile, "Don't worry, young master Liu. I can provide this seasoning for a long time. And I can provide more than just fish recipes. I will create a new dish every once in a while. Of course, I want a profit share for all the recipes I provide."

Lin Yuelan's goal was simple. She wanted money.

The corners of Zhou Wencai and Liu Qi's lips twitched.

Only then did they realize how big of a money-grubber Lin Yuelan was. From her shamelessness to grab a free meal to this trading of recipes, her only goal was money, money, money.

Based on the market projection, it was indeed more profitable for Lin Yuelan to opt for profit share rather than selling Liu Qi the recipes.

Liu Qi thought for a while and said, "Okay, I agree with your trade plan! However, miss Lin, you have to promise that you won't leak the recipe and cooking method to anyone else in the future!" He was worried that Lin Yuelan would sell these recipes to other restaurants in the same way. Then, the whole trade would be pointless.

Lin Yuelan could rake in a lot of gold, but Liu Qi would suffer a huge loss.

Lin Yuelan smiled and said, "Since I've decided to work with you, of course, I won't choose to work with other restaurants. But," Lin Yuelan's tone changed. "But this will only work for three years."

Liu Qi was taken aback. He frowned slightly and stared at Lin Yuelan with his sharp eyes. He asked in confusion, "Only three years?"

What was the meaning of this?

Lin Yuelan replied, "Yes!"

Zhou Wencai and Liu Qi were surprised again. "What do you mean?"

### **Chapter 169 - Clear The Land**

Lin Yuelan continued, "What I mean is that in the next three years, I promise not to cooperate with other restaurants and that I will only provide you with my seasonings. I also promise to release a new recipe every month.

"Three years later, I might work with other restaurants, or I might even open my own restaurant. Of course, I will not set up the partnership or new restaurant in An Ning County or the surrounding counties. So it won't have much of an impact on Yuelai Inn."

Liu Qi pondered over Lin Yuelan's words.

It made sense. The world was so big, and Yuelai Inn was just a small town in the Long Yan Country. No matter how delicious the food was, people from far away would not be able to frequent it.

Even the people from Qingfeng provincial city would find it hard to come here for a meal, let alone those in the capital, where the rich and powerful gathered.

Therefore, three years later, as long as it didn't affect the business of Yuelai Inn, it was Lin Yuelan's freedom to expand her business. Therefore, Liu Qi did not disagree with this.

As for why it had to be three years later, Liu Qi believed Lin Yuelan wanted to use Yuelai Inn to make a name for herself first.

After that, he raised another question. "Will you still get the profit-sharing after three years?"

Lin Yuelan nodded. "Of course. That's part of the offer."

The corners of Liu Qi and Zhou Wencai's lips twitched once again. Lin Yuelan was openly taking advantage of them. She only provided the

recipes, but she wanted to take advantage of them forever. Liu Qi did not agree with this.

He said, "No. If Yuelai Inn continues to operate in the next 100 years, doesn't that mean your children and grandchildren will continue to benefit from the profit share? They can just sit back and enjoy the free money. That is not fair." Liu Qi had to plan ahead. He couldn't agree to this.

Of course, Lin Yuelan wouldn't keep taking advantage of him. Besides, she would eventually sell soy sauce on the market. But she'd make sure it was after her deal with Liu Qi was over. Or else she'd feel so apologetic towards him.

"Of course, you're right. Any transaction has to have a deadline. Ten years," Lin Yuelan said seriously, "I will only work with Yuelai Inn for ten years. After all, I will not take any profit share anymore. Young Master Liu, what do you think?"

Ten years wasn't a long time, but it wasn't short, either.

However, it was also the most reasonable time limit.

Liu Qi nodded and said, "Alright then."

Lin Yuelan continued, "However when it comes to business, I think it's better for us to write it down in black and white. Then we can all feel at ease, don't you agree, Young master Liu?"

This was good for Liu Qi, so he naturally agreed.

After a while, Liu Qi picked up a pen and paper. In black and white, he wrote down the cooperation method, profit sharing, and so on clearly.

After that, the two of them signed their names, and Zhou Wencai became the witness.

. . .

"Just like that, the cooperation deal is done?" Guo Bing's mouth was wide open in disbelief.

Guo Bing was a military counselor on the battlefield, but he was a blind strategist in the business world.

He didn't understand the politics of business, but he felt that Lin Yuelan was really good at taking advantage of others.

However, once he thought about it, Liu Qi hadn't lost fully either. If the new dishes could bring booming business to Yuelai Inn, then the whole inn would benefit. For example, they would order the other dishes on the menu that were not part of Lin Yuelan's recipes. Plus, these customers would stay at Yuelan Inn too. These profits would have nothing to do with Lin Yuelan. Therefore, it was not that Liu Qi didn't earn anything.

"But, how did miss Lin know so many new recipes?" Guo Bing was a little confused. The recipes she knew had not been seen in the Long Yan Country before.

Jiang Zhennan and Guo Bing didn't know what to think of Lin Yuelan. On the surface, she looked like a young woman, but she knew too much mysterious knowledge. She was so mysterious that they wouldn't be surprised that she was actually a fairy.

### **Chapter 170 - Clearing Land**

"Ah, forget it. I'm not going to waste brain power over this." Guo Bing patted his head, then looked at Jiang Zhennan with bright eyes. He smiled and said to Jiang Zhennan in an attempt to please him, "boss, help us tell Miss Lin that we wish to eat carp soup, braised carp, and so on."

Jiang Zhennan's sharp eyes glared at him, and he said coldly in a low voice, "why don't you tell lady Yue 'Er yourself?"

With that, he left. He moved towards the hut.

When he entered the room, Lin Yuelan was calculating some silver on the table.

As soon as she saw Jiang Zhennan, she immediately waved him over and said, "masked uncle, how much land do you think I should buy?"

Jiang Zhennan pulled out a stool, sat down, and said, "According to the land trading law in the Long Yan Kingdom, one Mu of high-grade land is fifteen taels of silver, medium-grade land is ten taels of silver, and low-grade land is five taels of silver. Furthermore, when buying land, you have to pay taxes. The tax is one tael of silver for each Mu of land. Then, you have to get the official government stamp before the sale is completed."

When Lin Yuelan heard this, she lowered her head and rested her chin on the edge of the table. She looked at the silver and said in frustration, "I received 100 taels of silver in advance from the young master of Yuelai Inn, Liu Qi. How much land could I buy with one hundred taels of silver?"

She planned to buy at least 10 mu of land and then expand further when she had the money.

Jiang Zhennan looked at Lin Yuelan's lowered head and the lovely expression on her face. His expression under the mask also softened a little, and his voice subconsciously changed from cold to gentle.

Just as he was about to comfort Lin Yuelan, she suddenly thought of something and shouted, "Oh, right. I could get you guys to clear the land for me. How could I have forgotten about that?" Of course, Lin Yuelan didn't really forget that. She was merely reminding Jiang Zhennan of it.

Jiang Zhennan's mouth twitched.

Ever since he had met Lin Yuelan, the corners of his mouth had twitched a lot. It was because Lin Yuelan would always give them a lot of surprises.

Jiang Zhennan took the teacup on the table, poured a cup of tea, and placed it in front of Lin Yuelan. Then, he said, "miss Yue 'Er, clearing the land is a small matter for soldiers like us. Besides fighting wars, we're most competent at clearing land."

When they were guarding the border, there was always a shortage of food. Therefore, they had to clear up the land and start their own farm. They had grain supply from the imperial court, but it was never enough.

Lin Yuelan had another concern. How about the ownership of the land around them? How would she go around claiming them? Lin Yuelan asked, "How does this work? Do I have to buy the land first before I can have you guys clear it for me?"

Jiang Zhennan shook his head and said, "There's no need. Once the undeveloped land is measured by the village chief, the court, the land that is cleared will belong to the land reclaimer."

Lin Yuelan nodded. In other words, the undeveloped land would go to the person who developed it. There was no need to pay taxes or money. It was perfect.

Instead of buying land, she'd save more by developing and clearing the land herself.

Lin Yuelan immediately clapped her hands and said excitedly, "Yes, let's start that tomorrow!"

Thanks to her spirit water, most of the soldiers' injuries had healed. Therefore, they were strong enough to work. Since they were there, she might as well put them to work.

The five were all soldiers and had great strength. They would clear the undeveloped land quickly. In one or two months, she'd have enough land to start her own farm.

Therefore, clearing the land was more worth it than buying land!

Lin Yuelan immediately held Jiang Zhennan's hand excitedly and said, "let's go, masked uncle. Let's go and find Grandpa Village Chief." After that, she took Jiang Zhennan's hand and hurriedly walked in the direction of Li Zheng's house.

Guo Bing and the others watched Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan left hand in hand. They stared at their backs in surprise.

Guo Bing suddenly asked, "how many times has it been?"

This was a random question, but the subordinates seemed to have a tacit understanding and replied, "I think this is the third time."

## **Chapter 171 - Clearing The Land**

They were talking about how many times Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan had held hands.

When they first met, Lin Yuelan looked like she was only eight years old. In addition, Lin Yuelan always called them uncle, so they didn't feel that there was anything wrong with this child holding their boss' hand.

However, when they met again two months later, they found out that this child was not eight years old at all but twelve.

Eight and twelve were very different. Girls could be engaged and married at the age of twelve.

Therefore, when they saw Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan coming back hand in hand last night, they were shocked!

They looked like a pair of lovers. However, the main characters were not aware of it. They had gone out hand in hand again. What was this?

Little Six looked at the departing couple and said worriedly, "Brother Bing, what's with Boss and Miss Lin?" He wanted to say that they looked like a couple of lovers. But he couldn't state that openly because it was related to a girl's reputation and integrity.

A man and a woman who were not husband and wife or lovers were holding hands in public. What kind of image would that give others? In some more conservative villages, the woman would be drowned. She had acted like a shameless and lecherous woman.

In fact, the whole Long Yan Kingdom would think that way. Lin Yuelan was the only exception because she came from the future.

Guo Bing's hand smacked the back of Little Six's head, and then he said very seriously, "the boss and miss Lin are just pure friends, do you

understand?" They couldn't just say anything they wanted.

No matter what the reason was, Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan were holding hands. Both of them were single, but neither seemed to want to bring the relationship further. Therefore, they could only be ordinary friends.

Actually, the soldiers realized that their boss had changed a lot since he met Lin Yuelan. In the past, he would not say a word for a whole month, but now he could chat and joke with Lin Yuelan. Even though they could not see his face, they swore they could sense the smile behind his mask.

. . .

Jiang Zhennan's eyes under the mask stared at holding hands. When they approached the village, he noticed some villagers pointing at them from a distance. He immediately realized what was wrong. He treated Lin Yuelan as a friend, but she was ultimately a woman. She was already twelve. She had reached the marriageable age.

It was not right for them to hold hands in broad daylight. It would not be good for the girl's reputation. In the future, how would she get married then?

When Jiang Zhennan thought of this, he immediately shook off Lin Yuelan's hand in shock.

Lin Yuelan was walking ahead when Jiang Zhennan suddenly shook her hand off. She stopped in her tracks and asked in confusion, "What's wrong?"

Staring at Lin Yuelan's clear and innocent eyes, Jiang Zhennan's heart was filled with shame and bitterness.

He actually liked it when Lin Yuelan held his hand, but he couldn't be so selfish as to harm her. Therefore, he had to let go of her hand for her own good.

He shook his head and said, "nothing."

Lin Yuelan didn't think too much about it. She only shrugged and continued walking forward. However, her footsteps were obviously not as light as before.

The two of them walked in silence all the way to the village chief's house.

Lin Yuelan stood there and shouted, "Grandpa village chief, are you home?"

With a creak, the door to the courtyard opened. Then, a child of three or four years old popped his head out. His white and chubby face was very cute.

He tilted his head and asked in a childish voice, "who is it? Who's looking for my grandfather?"

This child was Lin Yiwei's youngest grandson, and Lin Yiwei usually doted on him.

Lin Yuelan bent over and smiled at the child. "Ranran, it's sister Lan. Is your Grandpa home?" As she spoke, she took out a small toy from her arms and handed it to him."Here, this is for Ranran!"

The child was too innocent to know about Lin Yuelan and her jinx identity. Therefore, he didn't reject her. When he saw the little toy in Lin Yuelan's hand, he immediately ran out of the door. He took the toy and said, "Thank... thank you, Sister Lan."

Lin Yuelan touched his head and asked, "Ranran, tell sister Lan, where's your grandfather?"

Lin Xuran lifted his little head, and a worried look appeared on his little face as he said, "little uncle, pain pain. Grandpa is taking care of him!"

'Little uncle, pain pain? What does that mean? Does Lin Mingqing have other injuries other than the broken spine?'

Lin Yuelan was a little worried when she heard this. She asked again, "then, Ranran, can you take sister Lan to see grandfather?"

The child nodded at first, then shook his head. He frowned and said, "little uncle... no, no!"

What he meant was that Lin Mingqing did not want anyone to see him. He didn't want anyone to see him in this deplorable state.

Lin Yuelan felt a sour feeling in her heart. She was suddenly filled with indignation and anger.

Lin Laosan's family was atrocious. Simply because Lin Mingqing stopped them from killing her, they were cruel enough to take revenge on Lin Mingqing.

It was really too detestable.

'Just wait and see. I'll definitely pay you back double for what you've done in the past."

Lin Yuelan patted the boy's little head and said very gently, "Ranran, don't worry. Your little uncle will definitely see sister Lan."

The child didn't think much of it. His big eyes were suspicious as he asked, "really?"

"Yes, it's true," Lin Yuelan nodded and promised.

Lin Xuran brought Lin Yuelan into the house and to one of the rooms.

When Lin Yuelan opened the door and saw the scene inside, she was extremely shocked!

## **Chapter 172 - Lin Mingqing**

Lin Yiwei's family had four generations of scholars. Starting from his grandfather's generation, there would be people from every generation who would go to the examination hall and then manage to get the title of elementary scholar or provincial scholar.

Lin Yiwei's grandfather's young brother, Lin Guoan became a provincial scholar. He was hired to be a teacher at an academy in the capital. Later, his wife and son were brought to the capital as well. His descendants would only return once every three years to pay their respects to their ancestors.

In Lin Yiwei's father's generation, his second uncle, Lin Yuanren, was an elementary scholar. However, he was not as lucky as Lin Guoan. After becoming a scholar, he kept failing the Imperial examinations to become a provincial scholar. It was only when Lin Yuanren was 45 years old that he gave up and became a teacher in a private school in An Ning County.

In Lin Yiwei's generation, it was his younger brother, Lin Yishan, who became an elementary scholar. However, Lin Yishan had chosen to be a private advisor in the county government. He had no further goal of becoming a provincial scholar.

Then, it was Lin Yiwei's next generation. His youngest son, Lin Mingqing, became an elementary scholar. However, tragedy struck.

Lin Mingqing's scholar status was eliminated due to his illness.

Lin Yiwei wanted to use his connections to keep Lin Mingqing's title. When Lin Mingqing recovered, he would resume his title as a scholar.

However, Lin Mingqing was a man with strong self-esteem, even though he looked delicate and elegant. Once he heard that his father was going to use the backdoor to maintain his title, he ran into a rage. He rejected this nepotism.

They all assumed Lin Mingqing would heal within a few months, but he ended up a cripple. Someone had to help him eat, pee, and drink. He would only lie in bed all day as the doctors came and went. Hope slowly turned into disappointment and festered into despair.

His gentle and refined personality began to change day by day. He became impetuous, and his temper became violent. He smashed things and scolded his parents. But Lin Mingqing didn't want to do this. He was in so much shame. Seeing how his aged parents had to take care of him like a baby, he'd rather die. The idea of suicide fermented inside his mind.

One night, while his parents were asleep, he broke a bowl by the bed. Then, he took a sharp piece of porcelain and cut a wound on his wrist.

In an instant, blood gushed out from the wound. In the dark, the smell of blood slowly filled the small dark room.

At the same time, Lin Mingqing felt himself getting dizzier and dizzier. He was falling asleep.

"This is not bad." His eyes looked at the door with an apology. There was a relaxed expression on his face as he muttered, "I'm sorry, Mom and Dad."

However, just as he was about to close his eyes, the door to his room opened with a 'bang'. Then, he heard hurried footsteps.

Very quickly, the dark little house was lit up.

When Lin Yiwei saw the man covered in blood, his eyes almost popped out of their sockets. He would never have thought that his youngest son would commit suicide!

Lin Yiwei looked at the lifeless child and immediately cried out in shock and pain, "Qing 'Er, Qing 'Er, wake up! Why are you so stupid?!"

Lin Yiwei's shout attracted other people. Everyone was shocked when they saw the blood covering the floor and bed.

"Qing 'Er..."

"Brother..." Lin Mingliang knelt on his brother's bed with a pained expression, "Why are you doing this to yourself?"

"Qing 'Er, are you going to leave your mother like this? In that case, Mother will accompany you so that you won't be lonely in the netherworld..." Lin Yiwei's wife, Zhou Erniang, cried.

"Qing 'Er... How could you leave father behind?" Lin Yiwei cried. "If you do, what will father do?"

## **Chapter 173 - Lin Mingqing**

"Damn old man. I'm going to kill you!" Zhou Erniang suddenly stood up and started punching Lin Yiwei." Who told you to be a busybody? Who told you to care about the jinx? Now, she has cursed our son to his death. Are you happy now?"

Zhou Erniang had great resentment towards Lin Yuelan.

"So what if that wretched girl dies? If she's dead, the entire Lin family Village will be at ease. We won't have to worry about her jinxing us to death. You, on the other hand, wanted to save the jinx. But why did you bring my son into this? Bring me back my son!"

Lin Yiwei also blamed himself.

He also believed that if he hadn't pulled his youngest son to interfere in the matter between Lin Laosan's family and Lin Yuelan, his Qing 'Er would have been a provincial scholar by now.

Lin Yuelan had been saved, but his Qing 'Er died.

He was also very remorseful and guilty that he had not noticed his youngest son's intention to commit suicide.

If he'd noticed earlier, he would've kept a close eye on him 24 hours a day.

If he had stayed by Qing 'Er's side all the time, he wouldn't have had the chance to commit suicide.

Lin Yiwei felt the pain of losing his son. He felt that intense sorrow that was worse than death.

The whole family was immersed in the shock of Lin Mingqing's suicide that no one checked if he was still alive.

Lin Mingqing's head was spinning, and he could hear his father, mother, and brother's sorrowful cries from far away.

Lin Mingqing was shocked.

Then, he suddenly had a strong will to live!

He had thought that his death would free his family.

However, he finally understood. It would not do that. If he died, this family would always be shrouded in pain.

His father and mother would be depressed because they would lose their son. His brother and sister-in-law would be in pain because they lost their younger brother. He didn't want to be a bad example to his two nephews.

. . .

He didn't want to die. He had imagined all the pain. He thought that he'd be released once he died.

However, he was wrong.

He might see himself as a burden but his family would only be happy with him around. So why did he choose to die?

Would the burden be gone after he died? Of course not. His death would add pain and resentment to his family. He would hate to add those extra burdens on his family. He didn't want his family to be in pain because of him.

Lin Mingqing didn't want that to happen.

Therefore, he didn't want to die anymore. He wanted to live.

Lin Mingqing's eyes were heavy. He could not open them. He knew that he had to open his eyes. If he didn't, he would be claimed by eternal slumber.

He also wanted to reach out his hand to comfort his mother, but he couldn't move.

In the end...

"Little brother." Lin Mingliang knelt by Lin Qingqing's bed and immediately cried out in surprise, "father, little brother is not dead. He just moved his fingers."

Lin Mingliang immediately stood up from the bed and went to check for Lin Mingqing's breath.

This time, Lin Mingliang said happily, "father, little brother is still alive."

Lin Yiwei's shock turned into surprise. He then realized that his youngest son's wound was still bleeding. He immediately shouted to Lin Mingliang, "Liang 'Er, go and find Doctor Zhang! Go!"

Lin Mingliang quickly stood up and rushed toward Doctor Zhang's home.

Lin Yiwei immediately picked up some clean cloth and bandaged Lin Mingqing's wound.

. . .

Lin Qingming was eventually saved by Doctor Zhang. However, it caused a problem.

Due to the excessive blood loss, Lin Mingqing's brain suffered from temporary hypoxia and insufficient blood supply. In other words, his brain couldn't control his body and actions anymore.

His limbs were stiff, his eyes were a little dazed and dull, and there was drool at the corner of his mouth. However, his mind was still sharp, he merely couldn't express his will.

Lin Mingqing had broken his spine during the fall from the horse carriage, so he couldn't move anything below his waist.

## **Chapter 174 - Lin Mingqing**

Lin Mingqing couldn't walk. Therefore, the muscles in his legs had atrophied severely, and some of them had even festered, emitting a strong horrible smell.

This was Lin Mingqing's state when Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan came in.

Lin Yuelan had no idea Lin Mingqing's condition was so serious. Such a delicate, refined, and elegant young master with a bright future was completely destroyed because of a single act of kindness.

Lin Yiwei was wiping Lin Mingqing's body with a towel.

Suddenly, he felt a little uncomfortable. He quickly turned his head and saw Lin Yuelan standing at the door, looking at his youngest son.

He immediately roared at Lin Yuelan, "Yuelan, who let you come here?"

Ever since his son had become like this, they didn't dare to bring him out of the house. They knew his son didn't want others to see him like this. Lin Yiwei and his family were not embarrassed, but Lin Mingqing was. He was afraid of meeting people.

Now, Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan had appeared in front of Lin Mingqing without his permission. He was afraid that this would trigger Lin Mingqing, which made Lin Yiwei very angry.

Lin Yuelan walked to Lin Mingqing with a serious expression. She squatted down and pulled up his pants. She saw his shriveled muscles and festered muscles. Then, she looked at his thin face, his slightly dazed eyes, and his drooling mouth.

She opened her mouth with difficulty and asked Lin Yiwei, "Grandpa village chief, when did uncle Mingqing become like this?" To her

knowledge, Lin Mingqing was only paralyzed. He wasn't a retard.

Lin Yiwei couldn't chase Lin Yuelan away now. He looked at Lin Yuelan and thought of how she had caused this to happen to his youngest son. He was angry. However, as an elder, he knew he shouldn't vent his resentment and anger on a child.

Finally, he sighed heavily and said truthfully, "three years ago!"

Lin Yuelan was shocked to hear this answer. She said in disbelief, "How can that be?"

After that, Lin Yiwei told them about Lin Mingqing's suicide attempt three years ago. He didn't want to be his family's burden. In the end, Lin Mingqing's life was saved, but it left behind severe side effects.

After Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan heard Lin Yiwei's story, their hearts were very heavy.

Lin Yuelan felt a deep sense of guilt. The guilt came from the host, but Lin Xinlan was now Lin Yuelan. Since she had taken over Lin Yuelan's identity, she would help the host.

Lin Mingqing had saved Lin Yuelan and had to suffer so heavily for it. Lin Yuelan must feel so guilty. Therefore, Lin Yuelan had to correct this mistake.

Lin Yuelan looked at Lin Yiwei seriously and said, "Grandpa Village Chief, please believe me. I will cure uncle Mingqing!"

Then, she ran out without waiting for Lin Yiwei's reaction.

Jiang Zhennan nodded at Lin Yiwei and followed Lin Yuelan.

Lin Yiwei looked at Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan and sighed heavily again. He said, "child, all the doctors in the world said there's no cure. What can you do to cure Qing 'Er?" With that, he wrung the towel dry and continued to wipe Lin Mingqing clean. He didn't think Lin Mingqing could be cured. Lin Yiwei only hoped that he could be with his youngest son

when he was still alive, and after he passed away, he hoped that his grandchildren would look after their little uncle. Then, his life would be complete.

. . .

When Jiang Zhennan walked to the door, he saw that Lin Yuelan's eyes were red.

His heart ached as he walked over, but he didn't know how to comfort her.

Although they didn't know what happened with Lin Laosan's family, they knew that Lin Mingqing had played a huge role in enabling Lin Yuelan's survival.

In other words, Lin Mingqing was Lin Yuelan's savior.

Lin Yuelan had already owed Lin Yiwei and his son a huge favor.

However, Lin Mingqing was injured because of Lin Yuelan. Lin Mingqing was in this state because of Lin Yuelan.

## **Chapter 175 - Lin Mingqing**

Therefore, Lin Yuelan must have felt a deep sense of gratitude and guilt toward Lin Mingqing.

Jiang Zhennan raised his hand and wanted to pat Lin Yuelan's small shoulder, but he seemed to have thought of something and put it down gently. Then, he looked at Lin Yiwei's house and said, "The village chief's family is very kind."

Lin Yuelan had a lot to do with Lin Mingqing's current state. Although they had some resentment in their hearts, Lin Yiwei's family had never really spoken ill of Lin Yuelan or argued with her. Even Lin Yiwei's wife, Zhou Erniang, had never really hurt Lin Yuelan.

At most, she would roll her eyes at Lin Yuelan when they met on the road. She was not like other people, such as Lin Yuelan's grandmother, who would grab Lin Yuelan and give her a scolding or a beating.

Lin Yuelan felt terrible when she saw Lin Mingqing. No one in the village knew about his latest condition. In fact, Lin Yuelan didn't know it too. She assumed Lin Mingqing was only paralyzed from the waist down. He could still talk and laugh like normal.

But, looking at Lin Qingming now, even if he was not technically a retard, what was the difference? In fact, his situation was worse. A retard wouldn't feel pain because he didn't know anything but Lin Mingqing's mind was sharp. He was trapped inside a body he couldn't control, and he needed his parents to feed and serve him all day long.

This was such a sorrowful, painful, desperate, and helpless matter.

It was hard not to consider suicide again.

Lin Yuelan's eyes were red as she sobbed, "uncle Mingqing became like this because of me. I feel terrible!" She had been through five years of the apocalypse. She thought she had become a heartless, emotionless, and cold-hearted person. However, when she saw Lin Mingqing, she felt sad and guilty.

Jiang Zhennan did not know how to comfort her. He could only say, "they are good and righteous people!"

Everyone believed that they were good people, but no one would admit that openly. In fact, many people did horrible things because they believed they were doing good things. So many people had killed because the victims were 'bad people'. So what were good people?

Lin Mingqing and his family had to suffer for the rest of their lives because of a single act of kindness. But the villagers only called them stupid!

Yes, real good people wouldn't be praised but they'd be called stupid. They were dumb for sacrificing themselves for the sake of others.

Jiang Zhennan was the well-known God of War in the country. He had killed countless people on the battlefield. He was never one to comment on a person's morality. But he had given Lin Yiwei's family the highest compliment he could. They were all good people!

Lin Yuelan was amused. With reddened eyes, she laughed, "Yes, you're right!" Then, she changed the topic and asked, "masked uncle, how do you think I should repay and thank them?"

Jiang Zhennan's eyes under the silver mask reflected a sharp light. He said deeply, "I believe that no amount of money is going to be as meaningful as curing Lin Mingqing's illness."

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "yeah! Uncle Mingqing had suffered for three years. It's time for him to get better! Then, he'll continue his study and become the provincial scholar."

Lin Yuelan hinted that she had a way to cure Lin Mingqing. Actually, she was testing Jiang Zhennan. After all, she would have to rely on her ability to cure Lin Mingqing. Of course, she could rely on Doctor Zhang to provide

her with a front, but she knew that she wouldn't be able to fool Jiang Zhennan.

After a short time together, Lin Yuelan knew that Jiang Zhennan was a man who was cold, upright, and valued honest relationships.

However, she couldn't look into his heart. One couldn't judge a book by its cover.

From the first time they met, she had revealed much of her unusual powers, and it'd be dumb for her to expect someone as clever as Jiang Zhennan not to suspect anything.

## **Chapter 176 - Lin Mingqing**

Lin Yuelan didn't want to harm anyone, but it didn't mean that she wouldn't defend herself. She just wanted to be an ordinary farmer.

So, if one day Jiang Zhennan suddenly decided to go on a power trip and manipulate her, then she'd have no choice but to kill him. Therefore, this was a test Lin Yuelan set up to probe Jiang Zhennan. She wanted to see if the man would try to steal her powers or not. If he had such thoughts, she would have to silence him to prevent future trouble. If he didn't have such thoughts, she wouldn't mind having the soldiers around her hut.

Jiang Zhennan was a smart person. When he thought about it, he instantly understood what Lin Yuelan meant. His expression under the mask was hurt.

The fact that Lin Yuelan didn't believe in his character and came up with this test made him feel sad. Of course, his expression was shielded behind the silver mask. Lin Yuelan couldn't see it. She merely looked into his eyes. For some reason, she anticipated his answer.

Jiang Zhennan said very seriously, "Miss Yue 'Er, good people will have good karma!"

Lin Yuelan was stunned.

Then, she laughed. She was very satisfied with this answer.

Indeed, good people would have good karma. Once the time came, the good people would be rewarded.

'Lin Mingqing is a good person but has suffered so much. Even heavens pity him and give him a miracle pill. I wonder if people will believe this explanation.' Lin Yuelan thought to herself.

The two didn't mention this matter anymore. They walked back home.

Halfway there, Lin Yuelan suddenly remembered their purpose of going to Lin Yiwei's house and immediately shouted, "masked uncle, I actually forgot to tell Grandpa village chief about the land reclamation."

However, considering Lin Yiwei was taking care of Lin Mingqing, Lin Yuelan thought about it and said, "forget it. I'll find Grandpa Village Chief another day!"

On the way home, they passed by a small ditch. There was a school of small fish the size of tadpoles in the small ditch. Jiang Zhennan looked at them for a while, and then he remembered something.

He opened his mouth a few times, and in the end, he said, "Miss Yue 'Er, Guo Bing and the others said that they want to have you prepare a fish dish for them. Is that okay?" In fact, he wanted to try her cooking too. However, for the sake of his face, he had to use Guo Bing's name.

Lin Yuelan immediately replied, "no problem. Let's go, masked uncle, let's catch some fish. Without fish, how are we going to cook fish?" As she spoke, she reached out to hold Jiang Zhennan's hand out of habit.

Jiang Zhennan looked at his hand that was being held and felt really helpless. 'Miss Yue 'Er doesn't have the slightest idea of what's going on. I really didn't know what to do.' However, for Lin Yuelan's sake, he shook her hand and changed the subject, "miss Yue 'er, there's no need for us to go to the river to catch fish. Guo Bing and the others were drooling when they heard Little Twelve describe your cooking. They were too shy to ask you to cook for them, so they requested me to approach you instead. They're probably catching the fish in the river now." After all, they were penniless leechers at her house. Their food, clothing, and accommodation were arranged by Lin Yuelan. She had provided them with so much that they felt ashamed, demanding her to cook them specific dishes.

Lin Yuelan burst into laughter and said, "masked uncle, they feel too shy to ask me, but aren't you shy too?"

Jiang Zhennan was stunned. 'That's right. Why didn't I feel shy asking Miss Yue 'Er to do this for us? I am also freeloading at Miss Yue 'Er's

house too. So why wouldn't I mind approaching Miss Yue 'Er with this request?'

Jiang Zhennan asked himself these questions, but he did not seem to find any relevant answers.

Seeing how Jiang Zhennan had lowered his head to try to figure out the answer, Lin Yuelan found it even funnier. "Haha, masked uncle, you look so cute like this!"

A burly man was huddled in a corner and thinking hard because of a simple question. He reminded her of a primary school student who was ordered to stand at the corner and think about the solution to the homework.

Jiang Zhennan's face under the silver mask turned red.

He was a burly man, but he was called "cute". This made him feel a little embarrassed.

Lin Yuelan laughed even louder, "haha... Masked uncle, I can't help it. You are too cute. My stomach hurts..."

Jiang Zhennan was a little confused. He really didn't know what was so funny about this.

After laughing for a while, Lin Yuelan was a bit confused too. She had seen funnier things than this, and she never laughed this hard. So why was she so amused by Jiang Zhennan's reaction?

She couldn't figure it out, but she didn't waste her time trying to.

She said to Jiang Zhennan, "masked uncle, just help me relay this message to them. I can cook anything they want, but the caveat is that they have to work hard for me!" After all, she wouldn't be cooking for free.

# **Chapter 177 - Guo Bing Who Was Despised By Little White**

Ever since Lin Yuelan became Doctor Zhang's grand disciple, she began to 'learn' how to read and write while reading those thick medical books.

Some of the ancient characters were not that different from modern characters. However, there were some that Lin Yuelan needed help with. Even if she was gifted, she was still a human. She wasn't born with the world of knowledge.

Ancient Chinese Characters had a lot of shapes, and they were not spelled out like pinyin. There were two ways one would teach language. The first was through verbal teaching, and the second was with a method called Zhi Yin. The second method allowed people to pick up the language without the help of others, but the premise was the student had to be able to recognize the character's Zhi Yin.

Lin Yuelan was from the modern world, so naturally, she wouldn't understand Zhi Yin. Therefore, she had to ask Jiang Zhennan to teach her verbally.

Jiang Zhennan was very surprised when he was teaching Lin Yuelan. This was because Lin Yuelan was a very smart student. In just one day, Lin Yuelan had memorized more than half of the characters.

When she looked at the scrolls, she asked Jiang Zhennan with some doubts, "Is this how most people learn the language? Through verbal teachings?" This meant that teachers were vital, unlike in the future, where people could turn to media like the internet to pick up a new language.

Jiang Zhennan was confused. Verbal teaching had always been how they taught language.

Jiang Zhennan nodded.

Lin Yuelan rested her chin on her hand and leaned on the table. She asked doubtfully, "Isn't there a way for people to learn how to read and write on their own?"

"Pfft!" Guo Bing was amused and said, "Miss Lin, this is how it has been for decades. Who would be so smart to know how to write on their own?"

Lin Yuelan secretly rolled her eyes at Guo Bing and thought to herself, 'Just because it doesn't happen now doesn't mean that it won't happen in the future.'

Lin Yuelan gave Guo Bing a scornful smile and said, "First lieutenant, even if something has been fixed for decades, it doesn't mean that there wouldn't be innovation. Since ancient times, what haven't been invented through human innovation? Or are you content to enjoy the fruits of your predecessors?"

As soon as Lin Yuelan's words fell, the entire courtyard immediately fell silent.

The boisterous atmosphere just now disappeared.

All of them had their heads lowered, as if they were in deep thought.

That's right, why should they only enjoy the results of their predecessors? Why wouldn't they think of new innovations?

Jiang Zhennan suddenly felt a little excited.

They had never thought about revolutionizing the education process. If people could learn to read and write on their own, the level of illiteracy would decrease, and Long Yan Country would rise.

Jiang Zhennan's deep and magnetic voice was filled with excitement as he asked, "miss Yue 'er, do you have any ideas?"

'Of course I have.' Lin Yuelan really wanted to say that, but she knew it was impossible.

Lin Yuelan shook her head and said, "Not at the moment, but with my extremely smart brain, I'll definitely invent something that will allow people to pick up the language easier and faster."

The others laughed.

They didn't know that miss Lin was such a narcissist besides being stingy.

But in the future, Lin Yuelan would prove them wrong. She was not narcissistic but confident.

Guo Bing laughed and said, "Miss Lin, we'll be waiting for the results of your invention!" Of course, Guo Bing didn't mean any mockery.

He just found it interesting.

In fact, he believed that Lin Yuelan would give them a big surprise. This was something he had observed after spending a few days with Lin Yuelan.

Lin Yuelan closed the book. Then, she stretched and said, "You all look so free. Come with me to go up the mountains to pick some grapes."

# **Chapter 178 - Guo Bing Who Was Despised By Little White**

Guo Bing and the others were unfamiliar with this place. Lin Yuelan's hut was far from town, and it was not market day. They had gone up the mountain yesterday to bring back some meat and wild vegetables. They didn't need to do the same thing again. So they were bored.

It just so happened that Lin Yuelan found a large grape forest in the back mountain not too long ago.

The sweet and sour grapes were a favorite among the villagers. However, the grapes grew in the back mountain. Although the back mountain was not as dangerous as Da Ao Mountain, it would take the villagers half a day to travel to the back mountain.

Plus, ripened grapes were not easy to store. They would rot after two or three days. Therefore, many villagers would not spend the effort to pick those grapes unless they wanted to harvest them to sell.

However, not many people would spend money to purchase wild grapes. After all, they could go and harvest the grapes themselves. In their eyes, it wasn't easy to earn a copper coin, so they wouldn't even think about spending money to buy these wild fruits.

As a result, the grapes in the back mountain ended up rotten on the ground. Lin Yuelan planned to harvest them. Apart from planting them in her space, she also wanted to make wine out of them.

"Grapes?" Little three was confused. "What are grapes, miss Lin? Is it delicious?"

In his eyes, as long as it was made by Lin Yuelan, it would definitely be delicious.

Lin Yuelan patted her head. She forgot that grapes were not called grapes here. The green ones were called green crystal fruits, and the purple ones were called purple crystal fruits.

Lin Yuelan said, "it's the purple crystal fruit and the green crystal fruit."

"Hmm? Then why would Miss Lin call them grapes?" Little three asked again.

'This one needs Grapes for Beginners.'

Lin Yuelan shrugged, "How would I know? I know they are called grapes." She was not a horticulturist, so she didn't know the background of every plant and fruit.

Lin Yuelan smiled at Little Three and said, "If you really want to know, go and buy Grapes for Beginners."

Jiang Zhennan was confused. 'What exactly is this for Beginners series? Why is it that Miss Lin would tell them to buy this series whenever they had a question.'

Jiang Zhennan stepped forward and asked in confusion, "miss Yue 'Er, what is this x for Beginners? Why do you always tell us to buy them?"

All of them looked at Lin Yuelan with curiosity.

'Perfect, another one.' Lin Yuelan chuckled and said, "Just contemplate it on your own." Then she walked into the house, leaving the five to look at each other.

In the end, little twelve touched the back of his head and said, "first lieutenant, you're the smartest. Can you tell me what is this x for beginners?"

Everyone's eyes were fixed on Guo Bing again.

Guo Bing also wanted to shout, "who knows?" However, Guo Bing held his chin with one hand and pretended to be deep in thought. Then, he gave an

answer, "It's actually very simple. We're all beginners, so we need to buy these for beginners series."

The others felt like beating Guo Bing when they heard him. They didn't need this literal explanation.

At that moment, the sharp eyes under the mask were slightly lowered as if they were in deep thought.

After a while, Lin Yuelan took out a few baskets from the woodshed and told them, "here, take them all. Let's go pick grapes now."

The few men who were freeloading had to carry a basket on their backs each. Even Jiang Zhennan was no exception. The only one who didn't need to do that was Lin Yuelan.

Lin Yuelan was quite sluggish. Even though the back mountain was not as far as Da Ao Mount, she still called Little White over to carry her there.

# **Chapter 179 - Guo Bing Who Was Despised By Little White**

Seeing little white again, Guo Bing and the others had a deep respect, admiration, and sympathy.

Little white, the poor king of beasts, became a human's mount! It came at Lin Yuelan's beck and call.

Looking at the big white tiger with its snowy white fur and majestic appearance, Guo Bing's heart was a little itchy.

Why?

He wanted to ride it.

However, he knew that this big white tiger was an animal that was even more difficult to approach than Liefeng. Therefore, he could only take a roundabout route to achieve his goal.

When Guo Bing saw miss Lin riding on little White's back, he went forward. Then, he asked curiously, "miss Lin, I would like to ask, how did you and little white meet?"

As he spoke, he reached out his right hand, trying to stroke little White's fur.

However, Little White was not willing. It was the king of beasts, not some pet.

"Roar!" Just as Guo Bing was about to approach, little white suddenly turned its head and roared at Guo Bing, its hot breath blowing on Guo Bing's face.

Guo Bing was so frightened that he immediately put down his hand. Then, he said in a flattering manner, "Lord Little White, don't be angry. I was just curious and wanted to touch your fur. Your coat is so beautiful..."

Before Guo Bing could finish, Little White roared again as if in a warning.

Seeing little white, who had been so gentle and kind to Lin Yuelan, suddenly become so fierce, Guo Bing was startled and staggered back a few steps.

He could not help but feel aggrieved as he looked up to the sky and cried internally. 'Little White, do you have to scare me like this? I just wanted to touch you, not eat you. Why are you suddenly so fierce to me? So many people are watching. You're making me lose face!' But Guo Bing said outwardly, "Lord Little White, don't be angry. It's just that you're too pretty. I just want a quick touch..."

However, before Guo Bing could finish his words, little white roared at him again.

Guo Bing was confused. Little White would roar at him whenever he said it was beautiful. Then with everyone looking shocked, Guo Bing knelt down and looked at Little White's underside. Little White was a male tiger!

No wonder it didn't like to be called pretty.

'How is Little White so smart?' Guo Bing was confused. But he quickly stood up to apologize, "young master Bai, I really didn't mean to say that you're beau... Please don't be angry, okay?"

This time, little white finally didn't roar at him, but it rolled its eyes at Guo Bing instead. Guo Being felt the shame of being despised again.

"Brother Bing, did Little White just roll its eyes at you?" Little Six looked at the Little White and Guo Bing. In order to not expose their identity, they stopped calling Guo Bing first lieutenant but Brother Bing. However, they still referred to Jiang Zhennan as their boss.

Jiang Zhennan was the oldest among them, so calling him the boss would not arouse any suspicion.

Guo Bing almost vomited blood.

However, he would never admit that he was once again looked down on by a tiger. He'd become a laughing stock if this got out.

Guo Bing said to Little Six in a bad mood, "you must be seeing things!"

"But, brother Bing," little twelve said very honestly, "I also saw Little White roll its eyes at you."

Guo Bing simply wanted to take something to seal little twelve's mouth.

He also said to Little twelve angrily, "you're seeing things too!"

"Hmm? But I saw it too." Little three echoed. "Am I also seeing things?"

Guo Bing felt like losing his temper. His brothers would only be there to drag him down. They only knew how to undermine him.

Lin Yuelan, who was sitting on Little White's back, found this funny.

# **Chapter 180 - Guo Bing Who Was Despised By Little White**

These few clowns were really too funny. Lin Yuelan felt like her life was more interesting after taking them in.

Lin Yuelan patted little white and said with a smile, "little white, someone didn't see that you've rolled your eyes at him. I think he has bad eyesight. Don't you agree, masked uncle?"

The corners of Jiang Zhennan's lips curled up, and he replied softly, "yes!"

Guo Bing suddenly felt that he had been deserted by his friends and family.

Guo Bing immediately shouted at Jiang Zhennan, "boss, you can't do this. Little White was probably just moving its eyes. It didn't look down on me. Besides, why would it suddenly roll its eyes at me?" Guo Bing was handsome, suave, and gentlemanly. He was a man who could win the world with his tongue. He was both talented and beautiful. Many women would throw themselves at him. There was no reason for Little White to despise him.

However, Guo Bing forgot one thing.

First of all, little white was an animal. How could it know the standard of human beauty and ugliness?

Secondly, little white was a male tiger. It had no interest in pouncing on men.

Therefore, Guo Bing was daydreaming again.

After Little White gave Guo Bing another eye roll, it knocked Guo Bing to the ground with its head.

"Ah, little white, you can't be like this!" After the others had gone far away, Guo Bing complained in grief and indignation. "I didn't do anything to you. Why do you treat me like this? You already look down on me, and now you're pushing me to the ground." Guo Bing felt so wronged.

He was just a little scared of little white when they first met, and because of that, Little White looked down on him. Who would have thought Little White would remember that encounter until now?

They soon arrived at the back mountain amidst all kinds of teasing.

Lin Yuelan and the others found the grape forest.

There were dense clusters of grapes. The purple and green grapes were crystal clear and glowed with a bright luster. It was as if he had entered the world of jewelry.

Lin Yuelan's appetite was immediately aroused. She swallowed her saliva, then quickly found a bunch of ripe and large grapes, plucked them, peeled them, and put them into her mouth.

It was sweet and sour. It was really delicious.

Natural fruits that were not fertilized with agricultural products were indeed different.

In the end, Lin Yuelan didn't even peel the skin and directly threw it into her mouth. There was no pesticide anyway.

When the others saw the bunches of beautiful grapes, their stomachs growled too. They immediately picked a few bunches and planned to eat their fill first.

Jiang Zhennan watched as Lin Yuelan ate the grapes without even peeling the skin. He picked the largest and most beautiful bunch of grapes and plucked them. Then, he walked in front of Lin Yuelan, peeled a grape, and handed it to her mouth. Lin Yuelan took the offering with her mouth without thinking.

Thus, one was happily peeling, and the other was happily eating.

Guo Bing and the others were shocked at first. Then they looked at each other and continued eating their grapes as if nothing had happened.

However, their eye contact betrayed them.

'Do you think there's a chance between the boss and miss Lin?'

'No clue.'

'Let's just observe for now.'

'Okay.'

They had returned with a bountiful harvest!

"Miss Lin, what do you need so many purple crystal fruits and green crystal fruits for?" Looking at the boxes of crystal fruits being carried down the mountain, Guo Bing was really confused and curious.

Miss Lin would definitely not let them pick so many purple-green crystal fruits for no reason. She was going to make something delicious out of them again. Why would they think that? Because grapes were meant to be eaten. If she weren't going to prepare them as food, what would Lin Yuelan do with them?

Lin Yuelan didn't hide anything. She said indifferently, "I'm planning to get some wine and raisins."

"Wine?!" This time, it was only Jiang Zhennan and Guo Bing who were surprised. As high-ranking officials of the Imperial court, they naturally knew about wine. They had been rewarded some in the past.

The wine was made by people of the western region. The people of Long Yan Country didn't know how to make them. But suddenly, Miss Lin said she wanted to make wine.

They didn't hear wrong, did they?

They had no idea that wine could be made from the purple crystal fruit of the Long Yan Country.

Lin Yuelan replied indifferently, "yes, wine!"

Guo Bing immediately asked curiously, "miss Lin, do you really know how to make wine?"

"Yes." Lin Yuelan simply replied.

"Miss Lin," Guo Bing really looked at Lin Yuelan in a new light. He was really curious about her." How on earth does your head work? How can you be so smart? I've heard of geniuses who have a photographic memory, but you're a genius among geniuses. Other than having a photographic memory, you have so much interesting knowledge.

"Tell me, is there anything you can't do? You have divine power. You know martial arts, cooking, business negotiations, and so on. You're almost omnipotent," Guo Bing pointed out one by one with his finger. "Miss Lin, I'm just curious. What don't you know?"

This was only their second day in the Lin family Village, and apart from Li Cuihua, who wanted to drive a wedge between them and Lin Yuelan, the other villagers didn't dare to approach them.

On the one hand, they hid far away as soon as they saw them, but on the other hand, they were full of curiosity about them. However, no one went up to them.

As such, they still didn't know the real reason why the Lin family Village was so afraid of Lin Yuelan. They didn't know that she had died once and returned with all kinds of abilities.

Lin Yuelan was reading a book in her hand. When she heard Guo Bing's question, she rolled her eyes and said indifferently, "I don't know how to be a man!"

Guo Bing choked. 'Is she teasing us? She's a woman, so of course, she wouldn't know how to be a woman.

'However, even though she's not a man, her ruthlessness and killing methods can rival the strongest man. She is manlier than some men. So why would she want to be a man?'

The others' mouths twitched again.

Of course, Lin Yuelan was only joking with them. The soldiers knew that.

## Chapter 181 - Wine

After the grapes were picked, Lin Yulan couldn't wait to start making wine. This was because the fresher the grapes were, the better the wine they made.

Lin Yuelan first picked out the ripe purple grapes. She cut off the stems and placed them aside so that the skin was not damaged.

As these grapes were grown without pesticides, they didn't need to be washed at all. There was a layer of white mist on the skin of the grapes, which was a natural yeast. The wine made in this way was very delicious.

Lin Yulan ordered the men to wash the clay pots by the river, dry them, and bring them back. They would dry quickly on such a hot day.

Lin Yulan took the clay pot and crushed the selected grapes one by one. The skin, seeds, and pulp dropped into the clay pot. Then, she started to process them.

She used a 6 to 1 ratio of grapes to white sugar. She mixed them evenly. After the white sugar had fully melted, she poured the mixture into clean jars. The jars weren't filled to the brim because the grapes would release gas during the fermentation process. If it was filled too much, the wine would overflow. In addition, in order to prevent the air from entering the jar, Lin Yuelan found a piece of airtight oilcloth to cover it.

Jiang Zhennan and the others did not say a word while Lin Yuelan was processing the grapes. They were all watching very seriously. Although they had many doubts and questions, no one asked anything.

They understood that this might involve Lin Yuelan's secret wine-making technique.

After a long time, Lin Yuelan finally finished the first jar. She stretched lazily and shook her head. Then, she immediately realized that a few

curious babies were staring at her.

Lin Yuelan asked in confusion, "What's wrong? Why are you all looking at me?"

Lin Yuelan had never thought that her amazing act of brewing grape wine would shock these people. In fact, the soldiers didn't expect Lin Yuelan to make the wine right before them. Wasn't she worried that they would sell her secret formula? Of course, they would never do that. They would never betray her.

Guo Bing stared at Lin yuelan and asked in surprise, "Miss Lin, is this how wine is made?"

"What do you think?" Lin Yuelan asked instead of answering this oldest curious baby. She then immediately instructed the others, "I need each of you to take a clay pot and follow what I did. Put the skin and meat of the grapes into the pot. Then, I'll teach you the grape to sugar ratio."

When she saw the large grape field earlier, she had already thought of making wine, so she had prepared everything like sugar, jars, and so on.

She wanted to try out different ratios of grapes and sugars to see how each would taste. She would ultimately pick the best wine.

Therefore, she bought more than 20 clay pots. Each pot could hold about one catty of materials. As for the sugar, Lin Yuelan had collected more than 100 catties of it during the apocalypse.

She used her own store of white sugar because the quality of the sugar sold in town wasn't that good. It would ruin the taste of her product.

When the men heard Lin Yuelan ask them to squat down and crush the grapes, they were dumbfounded.

They were all men who had fought bloody battles on the battlefield with knives and guns. It was fine for them to help out with clearing the land but

asking them to use their tiny fingers to pinch grapes? That was rather preposterous.

None of the men moved.

Lin Yuelan raised her brows and looked at them with a faint smile. She asked indifferently, "what's wrong? Is no one willing? Does that mean that no one is willing to drink the wine when it's ready?"

That was a clear threat.

# Chapter 182 - Wine

In other words, if they didn't work the grapes, they wouldn't get to drink the wine.

That instantly moved the men.

The big baby, Guo Bing, immediately argued, "Miss Lin, you can't do this. It's fine if you want us to go hunting or fishing, but this... Isn't it a bit of a waste of our talent?"

Lin Yuelan glanced at Guo Bing. "A waste of your talent?" Then, she chuckled and said, "Then, it appears like your talent will be wasted here, no matter what. I don't think my place is suitable for you. How about this? You can go to other places where your talents are needed. I don't need you to stay."

Guo Bing's expression changed quickly. He immediately stepped forward and said, "Miss Lin, I didn't mean that. I'll go and crush the grapes, okay?"

Now that they were penniless, they could not return to the capital. More importantly, they had to hide their identities and not let those people find out that they were still alive. Otherwise, they would be hunted down again.

They were really pitiful. They had homes, but they had no home to return to!

Before Guo Bing could finish his words, Jiang Zhennan had already walked to the front of the clay pot, then squatted down and began to work silently.

However, when he held the grape, the grape exploded with a pop. The grape juice sprayed on Jiang Zhennan's mask.

Jiang Zhennan was stunned for a moment, and he was at a loss.

"Pfft!" Lin Yuelan laughed.

"Masked uncle, it seems to me that you can't wait to drink the wine." Lin Yuelan teased, "But you won't get the wine so soon." Then, she walked to Jing Zhennan, squatted down, took a grape, and demonstrated it to Jiang Zhennan. She said, "You are too used to holding weapons. These grapes are very fragile compared to weapons. You have to be gentle. Think of it as peeling the grape skin. Just use the same amount of force to crush the grapes."

Jiang Zhennan was okay because he had peeled the skin for Lin Yuelan earlier, but things were not that simple for the other men. They normally didn't peel off the skin when they ate grapes.

Jiang Zhennan failed at first, but with Lin Yuelan's demonstration, he slowly became more skilled.

His subordinates were dumbfounded.

When did their boss become so patient?

Guo Bing's bargaining was fruitless, so he could only hang his head in frustration and obediently squat in front of another jar, slowly and patiently pinching the grapes like Jiang Zhennan.

He kept mumbling, "I'll crush you. I'll crush all of you!"

Since the two bosses had started to work, the three little ones had to work too. There were only so many grapes. They'd be done with them in a while.

While the five of them were prepared the grapes, Lin Yuelan walked to a quiet place and took out the white sugar from her space.

The grapes were done very quickly.

Lin Yuelan gave the men 5.3 catties, 5.6 catties, 5 catties, 6.6 catties, 7 catties, and 7.5 catties of white sugar each. These white sugar were placed in separate clay jars, stirred and mixed, and then sealed.

After everything was done, it was already dark.

Lin Yuelan carried the jars one by one to the cellar.

Although the hut was small, it was once Lin Laosan's family's old house, so it had a cellar. The cellar was not big, so Lin Yuelan used her power to expand it further. Now, the cellar was even bigger than the hut aboveground.

Jiang Zhennan followed Lin Yuelan, also holding a clay pot in his hands. He still had some doubts as he asked, "Miss Lin, can you really make that wine with this?"

Could a few catties of grapes with some sugar really make the fragrant wine of the western region?

Lin Yuelan said mysteriously, "Just wait and see."

Of course, wine-making was not that simple. The quality also depended on the fermentation process and time. Plus, Lin Yuelan had a secret ingredient. She had added a drop of her spring water into each jar.

After everything was done, Lin Yuelan planned to cook a few dishes to reward the men.

# Chapter 183 - Wine

They had hunted some prey yesterday, including a few pheasants.

Lin Yuelan planned to cook beggar's chicken. Before the apocalypse came, she liked to read romance transmigration novels. The female leads would cook beggar's chickens in those transmigration novels she read.

At first, she was very puzzled. Why would every author make their leads cook beggar's chicken? The taste would always be amazing too.

Due to her interest, Lin Xinlan did some research online about beggar's chicken. She learned how to cook it. It was then that she also found out that beggar's chicken was invented around two hundred years ago, but the settings of those transmigration novels always took place more than a few thousand years back. Since then, she cast aside her doubts about the beggar's chicken.

However, she didn't expect that she'd follow in the footsteps of so many female protagonists of those transmigration novels.

She had never made beggar's chicken before, but she did know its recipe. She would treat this first time as an experiment. She could improve it in the future.

Lin Yuelan asked Guo Bing to pick some big lotus leaves from the wild ponds.

As soon as Guo Bing heard that the lotus leaves were meant for cooking, he immediately departed happily.

Lin Yuelan carried a few pheasants and went to the river with Jiang Zhennan to clean them.

Of the three remaining children, one went to call doctor Zhang, while the other two went to collect the firewood to make a fire.

Jiang Zhennan looked at the eight pheasants and was a little speechless. They had only hunted ten pheasants, and eight would be used in the dinner that night. Lin Yuelan said that she wanted to leave a cock and a hen to start a coop.

When they were at the river, Jiang Zhennan grabbed a chicken, then took out a small knife and wanted to cut the neck of the pheasant.

"Wait, masked uncle. You don't need to bleed the pheasant for this recipe," Lin Yuelan immediately stopped him.

Jiang Zhennan was a little puzzled. "Miss Yue 'er, what should I do then?"

Lin Yuelan explained, "You need to wring the pheasant's neck, then make a small opening on the back, dig out the internal organs, and wash the inner cavity."

Jiang Zhennan followed Lin Yuelan's instructions.

The two of them moved very nimbly, and in a short while, they had finished processing the eight pheasants.

. . .

On the other side, Guo Bing followed Lin Yuelan's directions to look for the pond, but he was not very familiar with the place.

Therefore, he stopped a person on the road to ask, "miss, where is the pond with lotus flowers?"

Unfortunately, the person Guo Bing stopped was Ying Zi.

Ying Zi had heard that Lin Yuelan had brought a few burly men into the village. The men looked fierce and scary. Plus, their stay had been approved by the village chief, so not many villagers dared to go see them.

Who were they? Even the village chief vouched for them even though he had met them only once. He even told the villagers not to go disturb them.

The villagers had been observing the five from a distance. Other than the man in the silver mask, the villagers realized that the men were not that fierce-looking. The initial rumors were not true. In fact, they looked dignified and decent. One of them was very handsome, with sword-like eyebrows and fine skin. He had the appearance of an elegant young master.

These days, Ying Zi had been trying to find a chance to get in touch with this elegant young master.

That day, she saw the young man leave Lin Yuelan's place and then head to the fields. Her eyes brightened as she came up with an idea. She tidied up her clothes and moved towards the field, pretending to be looking for something.

When Ying Zi heard the voice, she looked up and was stunned. 'This young master is so handsome!

'He has good facial features and snow-white skin. He is even fairer than the young ladies she had seen in town.

'This man is more handsome than young master Liu who came last time. Plus, he is manlier than Young Master Liu!'

Ying Zi looked at Guo Bing in a daze, not moving an inch.

Guo Bing's eyes flashed with distaste. 'Another love-crazy woman.'

However, his almond-shaped eyes immediately lit up, and the corners of his mouth curled up into a charming arc. He asked in the most alluring voice, "Miss, are you from the Lin family Village? Can you tell me how to get to the pond with the lotus flowers?"

## Chapter 184 - Wine

Ying Zi's eyes were still fixed on Guo Bing's face as if she had not heard his question.

The annoyance in Guo Bing's eyes intensified. He thought to himself, 'If you weren't the only villager around, I would have left already.'

Now that Guo Bing thought about it, Lin Yuelan was the only woman who didn't seem to be infatuated with him. Since Guo Bing was young, he had always been very good-looking. He had the appearance of a beautiful flower, causing many people to misunderstand that he was a lady.

Later, as if to prove that he was a man, he went to the battlefield without telling his family.

After a few years of training on the battlefield, his feminine face had become sharp, and he gained a soldier's masculinity. Therefore, no one would mistake him for a woman anymore.

However, even though they no longer misunderstood him as a woman, he became even more attractive to women. When they saw them, they wanted to throw themselves at him. When he went out on the streets, he would bend down all day to pick up embroidered handkerchiefs, incense sticks, or other things. In short, these women stared at him like wolves and tigers.

Although Guo Bing was affectionate to women, he was actually most heartless with his ways. He was gentle and considerate because that was his nature. However, this was mistaken by women as hope, even though he was not interested in any of them. But was that his fault? Therefore, Guo Bing became annoyed by women who couldn't conduct themselves with dignity around him because they'd only bring him trouble.

It seemed like that hadn't changed when Guo Bing reached Lin Family Village.

Guo Bing raised his hand and waved it in front of Ying Zi. He continued to call out, "Miss, miss ..." He called out a few times, and the more he called, the louder he got.

Ying Zi was finally woken up by Guo Bing's roar. Then, Guo Bing took out a handkerchief and said, "miss, you should wipe your saliva first!"

'How could she be so man-crazy that she'd drool all over the floor? This is disgusting.'

To be polite, Guo Bing still presented Ying Zi with his handkerchief. However, his words were sarcastic. He was reminding her to conduct herself with dignity.

It was a pity that Ying Zi didn't understand these things, or rather, she wasn't smart enough to understand the meaning between the lines.

She immediately took the handkerchief, then blushed and lowered her head shyly. She wiped the corner of her mouth with the handkerchief, then said to Guo Bing in a reserved and delicate voice, "Young master, please don't take offense. It's because I've never seen a man as good-looking as Young master, so..." I was too enraptured looking at you.

A sarcastic expression appeared on Guo Bing's face, but it disappeared in an instant. Then, he asked with a gentle smile, "Miss, have you seen a lot of men? Otherwise, how would you know that I'm the best-looking man you've ever seen?"

Upon hearing this, Ying Zi's face turned pale, and her eyes were filled with panic.

Even if she wasn't smart, she could understand the meaning of the man's question.

He was mocking him for being shameless and always staring at the man.

Ying Zi's hand that was holding the handkerchief paused. Then, she explained helplessly, "No... No... It's not like that. Young master, I... I just

haven't seen a man as good-looking as you in the Lin family Village." She didn't want this man whom she liked to have the wrong idea of her.

Guo Bing was getting fed up with this cheap dance. He cut to the point, "Miss, please tell me where I can pick lotus leaves?"

Ying Zi asked, "Young master, do you want to pluck the lotus leaves? Did that ji... Lin Yuelan ask you to do this?"

Guo Bing nodded.

"Why are you picking the lotus leaves, young master?" Ying Zi asked. 'What is that jinx up to now?'

Guo Bing's annoyed expression immediately appeared on his face. He said coldly, "Girl, this is my own business. Aren't you asking too much? Miss, please tell me where the pond is. I will be very grateful. If you insist on the interrogation, then I'll go and find it myself." As he said that, he turned around.

When Ying Zi heard Guo Bing's words, she immediately became a little angry. She didn't think she was interrogating anyone. In fact, she was doing this to protect this young master. This was because he didn't know what kind of person Lin Yuelan was.

Seeing that Guo Bing was about to leave, Ying Zi immediately became anxious.

She asked, "Young master, do you know what kind of person Lin Yuelan is?"

Guo Bing immediately looked at Yingzi and said with a smile, "Miss, aren't you being a little too nosy? All I've asked is the direction to the lotus pond. How is that related to what kind of person Miss Lin is? It seems like Miss is not willing to help me. Goodbye then."

Ying Zi immediately spread her arms and rushed in front of him. She said anxiously, "Lin Yuelan is a jinx. Anyone who gets close to her is unlucky

and will get into trouble." Young master, for the sake of your safety, it's best for you to leave that jinx as soon as possible."

As Lin Yuelan's life got better and better in the past two months, Ying Zi felt more and more unbalanced. Lin Yuelan had to live like an animal. How could she suddenly become so capable, beautiful, and good at seducing men?

However, Ying Zi knew that these men definitely didn't know anything about Lin Yuelan's jinx identity. Otherwise, they wouldn't have stayed with her.

For the sake of the young masters' lives, she had to tell them the truth about Lin Yuelan and then persuade them to leave as soon as possible. She was doing this for their own good. That was what Ying Zi believed. She didn't think she was acting out of line at all.

In fact, she believed she was being kind. She couldn't bear to see these people die because of Lin Yuelan. Especially this young master, who was so handsome and beautiful. How could he die because of that jinx?

However, she didn't know the story between Lin Yuelan and these people.

Without waiting for Guo Bing's reply, Ying Zi quickly continued, "I know that you guys must not be willing to follow her. She must have used sorcery to make you obey her, right?

"Young master, you need to wake up. Lin Yuelan is a monster who can control fierce beasts. Some time ago, that jinx controlled my mother and made her stay on Mount Da Ao for a night.

"Lin Yuelan is also a cold-blooded animal. It is said that she was given divine power by the King of Hell and the ability to communicate with animals. But who knows if that's a lie or not. After all, the jinx wasn't like this at all in the past."

Ying Zi rambled, but Guo Bing caught a few key points.

Guo Bing's attitude changed immediately. He seemed to have just realized the truth and asked seriously, "Miss, what do you mean by this? What jinx? And what was it that the King of Hell gave him the power to communicate with animals? And what did you mean when you said she wasn't like this before?"

# Chapter 185 - : Curses

Upon hearing Guo Bing's question, Ying Zi was secretly pleased.

'I knew it. These people didn't know about the jinx's background. Otherwise, they would have shown fear around the jinx.' Ying Zi suppressed the excitement in her heart and asked with a surprised and suspicious expression, "Don't you know?"

Guo Bing endured his disgust and nodded. He thought that only the women in the capital would play mind games, scheme, and even be vicious. He did not expect that a girl in her teens in a remote mountain village could be so scheming and vicious.

Guo Bing didn't know what grudges this young girl had with Lin Yuelan, but from what they knew of Lin Yuelan, she was the kind of person who was cheerful, generous, kind, and ruthless at the same time. She was not the kind of person who was petty, so it was impossible for Lin Yuelan to take the initiative to make enemies with others.

This girl kept saying she was telling him this for their own good, but Guo Bing could see the jealousy, envy, and resentment in her eyes. She thought she was smart, but she wasn't. Guo Bing didn't want to care about the petty grudges between this woman and Lin Yuelan, but he couldn't stand the girl's continued slandering of Lin Yuelan's name. Plus, he was curious about what she'd say.

He wanted to know why Lin Yuelan, in their eyes, was completely different from the one the villagers knew.

From Ying Zi's words, Guo Bing could tell that Lin Yuelan had a transformative change. There was a reason behind this, and the entire Lin family Village knew it. The soldiers didn't know about this because they were new to the village.

Ying Zi was excited when Guo Bing stopped to listen to him. 'I knew that the jinx must have lied to them. Now, I'm going to tell them the truth. Lin Yuelan, you bitch, just wait to suffer their indignation and anger.

'I want everyone to leave you. No one will dare to approach you because you're destined to die alone. You don't deserve to have family or friends. You don't need so many handsome men surrounding you.

'I'm going to expose your true face to them. You're actually a demon in human skin.'

Ying Zi stared at Guo Bing's face and unconsciously took a few steps forward. Seeing this, Guo Bing's eyes flashed with annoyance, and he took a few steps back, keeping a certain distance from Ying Zi.

He didn't want to be seen being too close to this woman. He couldn't care less about this woman's reputation, but Guo Bing cared about his dignity.

Guo Bing reached out to stop her and shouted, "Miss, please conduct yourself with dignity! Although it is broad daylight, we should conduct ourselves properly. Miss, please don't come any further."

Ying Zi was awoken by Guo Bing's shout, but when she reacted, her small face immediately turned red and white.

She was both embarrassed and angry.

This was the second time the man had implied that she was shameless.

'How detestable! Hmph, when you fall into my hands, I'll make you kneel in front of me and admit your mistakes.'

However, at that moment, Ying Zi immediately restrained her expression and pretended to be careful and fearful as she looked around. Finally, she said softly, "Young master, you don't know this, but the current Lin Yuelan is very likely not the Lin Yuelan of the past. We all suspect that she is possessed by a demon."

Guo Bing's expression instantly became shocked, and there was a little panic on his face. "Why do you say that?" he asked in surprise.

Guo Bing might have exaggerated his expression, but at the same time, he was also genuinely shocked.

He didn't know that other than the fact that Lin Yuelan was a jinx who would bring bad luck to her husband and family, the villagers also suspected that she was a demon.

Therefore, the villagers were not hiding from them, but they were actually hiding from Lin Yuelan. Lin Yuelan was a demon to them!

## **Chapter 186 - Curses**

To be fair, Guo Bing and the rest also suspected Lin Yuelan was a demon when they encountered the strange scenes in the forest. However, they also saw the kindness she had shown them.

Kindness and evil were not determined by species.

There were good and bad people;

There were good and bad demons.

Even if Lin Yuelan was a demon, she was also a good demon. She was much more loyal than some people. So the soldiers admired Lin Yuelan. She didn't misuse her power, and she knew her bottom line. As long as people didn't provoke her unnecessarily, she wouldn't harm them.

Ying Zi's eyes twitched, and she bit her lip. She seemed to be hesitating and afraid. She looked pitiful.

Guo Bing was even more annoyed when he saw this. 'This girl really knows how to act! How can a child in her teens be so scheming? In any case, the Lin Family Village is very special. It has Lin Yuelan and now this shameless woman.

'They are both precocious, but one uses her smarts to plan for herself, but the other only knows how to scheme against others.'

Guo Bing comforted her, "Miss, don't worry. I will not let Lin Yuelan know that you have told me the truth."

Hearing Guo Bing's promise, Ying Zi seemed to be relieved. She continued, "Hear me out. Just two months ago, Lin Yuelan was an ugly and hateful jinx of the Lin family Village. However, on that day, she offended the king of children, Yan Xiaoyoung. He paid everyone a copper coin and asked his friends in the village to teach her a lesson.

"I clearly remember that jinx was given a kick to her chest by Er Gou Zi, and she died..."

"What? You had kicked miss Lin to her death?!" Guo Bing said in shock. This was beyond his expectation. He had thought that Lin Yuelan was a demon or a spy sent by the enemy, but he never once thought that she had returned from the dead. If the real Lin Yuelan had died, who was this Lin Yuelan?

Ying Zi nodded and said, "Yes, when Er Gou Zi and the others tested her breathing, she had already stopped breathing."

That was not true. When Er Guo Zi went forth to test Lin Yuelan's breathing, Lin Xinlan transmigrated into Lin Yuelan's body and instinctively grabbed Er Guo Zi. However, in order to justify Lin Yuelan's demonic nature, Ying Zi distorted the truth.

Guo Bing's face changed immediately when he heard this. He asked anxiously, "You must have done that to protect the village from the jinx. Also, since you said that you've kicked the jinx to death, then who is this Lin Yuelan now?"

Guo Bing slyly planted a lure in his question. He wanted to know if the girl was involved in Lin Yuelan's death or not.

Ying Zi was a little smart, but she was not as smart as Guo Bing, the old fox. Ying Zi's face turned serious as she said, "Yes, we did help protect the village by eliminating the jinx, but..."

Guo Bing was a little scared.

This child was still a teenager, yet she had kicked someone to death just like that. Furthermore, she had justified it so righteously. She had committed murder without a change in her conscience. Just twisted, how vicious, and how resentful she was.

'People say that mountain villagers are innocent. But these people can commit murders without hesitation and are completely unrepentant!'

Then, Ying Zi's expression turned serious. "Something strange happened. After the jinx was kicked to death, she suddenly sat up again!"

"What?"

Guo Bing was really too shocked and surprised.

They had never heard of people who could come back to life. This was the first time they had heard of it.

Ying Zi continued, "After Lin Yuelan woke up, she changed instantly. She was originally a stupid, weak, and powerless person, but the moment she woke up, she was able to lift a boy who was a head taller than her with one hand without even opening her eyes."

Ying Zi seemed to have a lingering fear as she said, "Everyone was scared to death at that time! She slowly stood up from the ground, holding the person in one hand. Her eyes were half-closed, and she looked like a corpse that had come back to life."

# **Chapter 187 - Curses**

"At that time, everyone was so scared that they immediately ran away."

It was the first time Guo Bing had heard of such a strange thing. This was a dead person coming back to life. That was already strange enough, but when that person came up, she grabbed someone by his neck and slowly stood up. This was very scary to think about.

"What happened after that?" Guo Bing did as Ying Zi wished and continued to pretend to be shocked and curious.

"Later, we called our parents, and we brought all the villagers to take us to the place where we killed Lin Yuelan. However, no one could find her. It was like she had disappeared.

"We spread out to look and finally found her near the river.

"However, she was no longer the weak and easily bullied person she used to be. She... Had an aura that made people afraid. She slapped her uncle and instantly broke one of his hands and one of his legs. She could even split a 20-centimeter rock."

When Guo Bing heard this, he lowered his head and pondered for a moment.

The crucial point in Lin Yuelan's transformation was when she died and came back to life. This made him think of many legends he had heard in the past.

There were two possible explanations for this.

One, Lin Yuelan was still Lin Yuelan. However, she had a fortuitous encounter with some divine beings after death. She made a trip to the netherworld and came back. Probably her destiny had not been fulfilled, so she was sent back. However, she would have been corrupted by the Yin

energy of the netherworld, so she was given some special powers by the power beyond as compensation.

Two, the villagers were right, and Lin Yuelan had been possessed by a demon. Or else Lin Yuelan's transformation couldn't be explained.

However, Guo Bing was more inclined to believe it was the first situation with Lin Yuelan. He believed he had heard Li Cuihua mention something about the King of Hell. At the time, they were puzzled. But now, there seemed to be an explanation.

"With such a change, everyone thought that she was possessed by a demon. Just when everyone was about to tie her up and burn her to death, she said that she was sent back by the King of Hell. She said that she had an unfinished destiny. She also said that the King of Hell bestowed her with divine power and an affinity with animals so that she wouldn't be bullied anymore." Ying Zi said angrily, "Those are lies by the demon. However, the people actually believed her and let her go.

"But young masters, you must not be fooled by this demon. She's a monster that sucks men's essence. Without men, she can't live even a day. She doesn't touch you now, but one day, she will definitely suck all of your essences."

Ying Zi added fuel to the fire and slandered Lin Yuelan. She had become a demon in Ying Zi's description.

Guo Bing stopped her in annoyance."Miss, I don't know what grudges you have with Miss Lin for you to slander her like this.

"But let me tell you, Miss Lin, we know, is not the demon that you say. In our eyes, she is a naughty, lively, lovely, and kind young woman. Oh, in my opinion, miss Lin is ten thousand times kinder than some people!"

Guo Bing's words were meant to cut. He implied that Ying Zi was really cruel. Guo Bing ignored Ying Zi's changed expression and left.

In any case, he basically knew what he wanted to know. He could guess the rest.

Now that he had found the answer, Guo Bing was very clear that Lin Yuelan was not a spy of the enemy country, as he had suspected.

That was enough.

Regardless of whether Lin Yuelan was a human or a monster, he only had to remember this. Lin Yuelan was their savior. Without her, they would be dead already. She had saved their lives!

Ying Zi's face turned green and red.

Other than being embarrassed, she was also furious!

She was actually mocked by her crush.

Damn it!

She glared at Guo Bing as he walked away. Ying Zi bit her lips. Her eyes were filled with anger and determination.

## **Chapter 188 - Curses**

'Hmph. What a stupid man. Why would you side with that bitch? This is just perfect.

'When you're jinxed, you'll definitely come begging me for help.'

. . .

"Oh my, it smells so good." Doctor Zhang smelled the salivating aroma the moment he entered the small courtyard. "Girl, what delicious food did you make?"

Lin Yuelan gave Doctor Zhang a mysterious smile. "Grandmaster, you'll know in a moment!"

This piqued Doctor Zhang's curiosity even more.

He turned his head and asked the honest Little Six. "Come, Little Six, tell me what dish this is. It smells like chicken."

Before Little Six was dispatched to get Doctor Zhang, he only knew that Miss Lin was going to cook the pheasants they hunted the day before. But he didn't know what kind of dish she was making.

Little Six blushed and said, "Doctor Zhang, I don't know either. Miss Lin didn't tell me." However, his eyes were darting around. It smelled so good. He also wanted to know what miss Lin had made.

When Doctor Zhang saw the burning fire, he asked in confusion, "girl, it's summer. Even if it's nighttime, it's not cold enough to start a fire. What's going on here?"

Little three and little twelve, who knew the truth, giggled to themselves. They looked at Lin Yuelan, then lowered their heads and continued to add firewood to the fire.

Doctor Zhang was an astute man. One look at their expressions, and he knew that they definitely knew something.

He immediately stepped forward and patted Little Three's shoulders. He said, "Little Three, tell me. Why are you starting a fire?" He was very sure that the bonfire had something to do with the fragrance. Doctor Zhang's nose twitched. Then, he asked in confusion, "The smell seems to be coming from underground. What's going on? Is the chicken buried underground?" Doctor Zhang was asking Little Three.

Little Three's eyes immediately lit up. He nodded and said, "yes, this chicken was buried here to roast. Doctor Zhang, you're really amazing!" Little three was not stingy with his praise.

The corner of Doctor Zhang's mouth twitched. 'This child is so innocent. Plus, the fragrance from the ground is so strong.'

But Doctor Zhang was still puzzled. "Why was the chicken buried underground to be roasted? Plus, if the chicken was buried underground, it would be very dirty. How are we going to eat it?" Doctor Zhang was interested, "Or have some preparation been done to the chicken before it was buried?"

"Oh, the chicken was wrapped in lotus leaves, coated with mud, and tied with a few strings." Little three said.

That answered a lot of Doctor Zhang's questions. However, he was still confused. He was an elder who had tasted all the delicacies in the world. He had not heard of any dishes that needed to be buried in the ground to be cooked.

Doctor Zhang walked to the side and sat down quietly.

Anyway, he would know the answer when they ate. His impression of Lin Yuelan became more favorable. 'The dishes she cooks are simply superb. Even I have to be impressed by her creativity and skills.'

For a moment, only the crackling sound of firewood could be heard in the courtyard.

Guo Bing was eating the fresh lotus seeds picked from the pond. He asked Lin yuelan, who was mixing the sauce, curiously, "miss Lin, what dish is this?"

"Beggar's chicken!" Lin Yuelan replied indifferently.

"What?" The lotus seed that Guo Bing put in his mouth rolled down. Obviously, he was very surprised by the name of this dish. The others were filled with curiosity and surprise too.

After a while, Guo Bing, the curious baby, asked, "Why is it called Beggar's chicken?"

Lin Yuelan said, "according to legend, in a wartorn era, an Emperor lost a battle and was pushed out of the palace by the rebels. He lost contact with his subordinates. Poor and hungry, the emperor fainted from hunger. A beggar passed by, and he fed the emperor a chicken he stole from a farmer. The chicken was covered in mud and roasted inside the ground under a bonfire.

"The emperor was impressed by the taste. He asked curiously about the name of the food. The beggar didn't know many words and thus named it Beggar's Chicken. When the Emperor re-ascended the throne, he still remembered the best chicken dish he had ever tasted. Thus, beggar's chicken became popular."

## **Chapter 189 - Curses**

Lin Yuelan's story was half-true and half-false. She had to adapt some of the details to the time.

Guo Bing frowned and asked, "Is there really such a legend? Why have I never heard of it before?" If such a legendary dish existed, then it would have been known by the world already!

However, this was the first time they had heard of this beggar's chicken. Whether it was delicious or not, he didn't know for now. However, the fragrance did suggest that it would be very delicious.

Lin Yuelan winked and said, "Of course, you haven't heard of it before. The legend came to me in my dream, and so did the recipe!"

Erm...

No one knew how to respond.

'This young woman...'

As the fragrance became stronger, Lin Yuelan believed that the pheasant was almost ready. She immediately had Little Three and Little Twelve put off the fire.

When they dug out the pheasants wrapped in yellow mud and lotus leaves, all of them were drooling. It was simply too fragrant.

Lin Yuelan cracked open the muddy shell. In an instant, the fragrance in the courtyard became even stronger.

"It smells so good!" All of them stared at the pheasant like greedy little ghosts, drooling.

Lin Yuelan looked at these people, then waved her hand and said, "let's eat!"

These pheasants were a few kilograms in weight each. There was enough for them. However, there was still fighting and snatching during dinner.

While the men fought, Lin Yuelan set away two pheasants and planned to send them to the village chief. Jiang Zhennan carried a drumstick to eat on the road and offered to go with her.

When they arrived at the village chief's house, Lin Yuelan shouted at the courtyard gate, "Grandpa Village Chief, are you in? Lan 'Er is looking for you!"

Then, the courtyard gate opened. The person who opened the gate was Lin Yiwei.

Lin Yiwei looked at Lin Yuelan in surprise and asked, "Lan 'Er, what's the matter?"

Lin Yuelan smiled, "Grandpa Village Chief, here." Then, she handed the two lumps of mud to Lin Yiwei.

Lin Yiwei was a little stunned. Why was Lin Yuelan giving him two lumps of mud?

She looked at Lin Yiwei's dumbfounded expression and smiled. "Grandpa Village Chief, this is not an ordinary mud ball. You'll definitely be surprised if you open it."

Lin Yiwei stared at Lin Yuelan in disbelief. He asked, "really?"

What kind of surprise would there be in the mudballs? Plus, why were they hot? Could there be something hidden inside? Why was there a chicken fragrance coming from inside the mudballs?

Lin Yiwei swallowed his saliva and asked Lin yuelan suspiciously, "Lan 'Er, I can smell the chicken fragrance coming from inside. Is there a chicken inside?"

Lin Yuelan nodded. "Grandpa Village Chief, you're right!"

Lin Yiwei took another sniff. The smell was really mouth-watering. But he still returned them to Lin Yuelan, "Lan 'Er, I can't accept your gift." He knew how many people were staying with Lin Yuelan. He didn't want to deprive them of their food.

Lin Yuelan waved her hand and said, "Don't worry, Grandpa Village Chief. We have enough to eat. Please keep these two pheasants. It's for Ranran and Mingging to nourish their bodies."

Lin Yiwei was in tears. He said, "Okay, Lan 'Er. But, did you need something from me since you came yesterday?" Lin Yiwei suddenly remembered.

Lin Yuelan didn't hesitate and said, "yes, Grandpa village chief. It's like this ..."

# **Chapter 190 - Rumors And Slanders**

Lin Yiwei was a little surprised when he heard Lin Yuelan. He asked, "Do you mean you want to develop some wasteland?"

Lin Yuelan nodded and said, "Yes, Grandpa Village Chief. I want to know how to determine the land rights." Jiang Zhennan said that whoever developed the land would have the right to use it. However, he also knew that every place had its own land rules, so he didn't interrupt.

Lin Yiwei frowned and thought for a while. "Lan 'Er, how much land do you plan to develop, and where will it be?"

Lin Yuelan, "It'll be to the southwest of Mount Da Ao. I plan to develop 10 Mu of land!"

Lin Yiwei was surprised. "Ten mu?"

In ancient times, the most important resource was food, so many kingdoms encouraged their citizens to reclaim wastelands to form farms. That was true in Long Kan Country too. Therefore, the Imperial Court decreed that for the first three years of the land being reclaimed, the operator didn't need to pay tax. After that, they would pay half the tax for two years before following the normal tax rates. In other words, they would have a subsidy for five years. Many farmers tried to develop new land. However, it was not easy.

First, developing land required a lot of manpower. Most farmers couldn't afford cows and horses. They had to excavate and clear the land themselves. At the same time, they had to look after their own families. This meant that they had to develop new lands while maintaining existing farmland. It was too much to do!

When they managed to reclaim the wildlands, it might have been decades already.

Therefore, in order to save trouble, the farmers usually rented from landlords or saved money to buy land.

Secondly, the level of productivity in ancient times was low. For example, the tools were backward, and they were not conducive to land development. In ancient times, the economy was mostly dominated by small-scale farming and not expanding new land.

Lastly, not everyone was brave enough to develop new lands. After all, the wildlands would be filled with dangerous animals. Therefore, for the sake of their lives, many farmers did not dare to expand to a new land.

Due to the above factors combined, many farmers might only expand their farms by one to three Mu every few years.

Therefore, Lin Yiwei was surprised that Lin Yuelan said that she wanted to develop up to ten Mu of barren land. It was unbelievable.

However, he also knew that Lin Yuelan had divine power, so developing new land wouldn't be too difficult for her. However, no matter what, she was still a teen. Developing ten Mu of land would be very taxing.

Besides, she could do other things like hunting to sustain herself. For example, she managed to earn a lot from selling the tiger. She didn't need to farm at all.

Lin Yuelan nodded to Lin Yiwei and said, "yes, Grandpa Village Chief, I plan to develop 10 Mu of land first. But what kind of procedures do I have to go through now?"

Lin Yiwei thought for a while and asked, "Lan 'Er, it's very tiring developing new lands. Besides, can you farm 10 Mu of land by yourself?"

He didn't mention Jiang Zhennan and the others who were currently staying at Lin Yuelan's house.

He knew that Jiang Zhennan and the others would return to the capital sooner or later. Moreover, these people, to put it bluntly, had nothing to do with Lin Yuelan. Therefore, he didn't think these soldiers would help her at her farm.

Lin Yuelan said, "Don't worry, Grandpa Village Chief. I know it's tiring, but how can there be rewards if you don't put in the work? Furthermore, I don't need to farm all the land myself. I can rent them to the other villages. Don't you think so, Grandpa Village Chief?"

Lin Yiwei was slightly surprised by Lin Yuelan's words.

It turned out that this child wanted to be a landlord.

Lin Yiwei laughed. "You've become so mischievous. It sounds like you've already planned this out."

It didn't matter if Lin Yuelan was a jinx or not. As long as she had benefits to give the villagers, Lin Yiwei believed that the villagers would put their interests first. They wouldn't care about her being a jinx then. So, Lin Yuelan's plan was clever.

# **Chapter 191 - Rumors And Slanders**

Lin Yuelan also smiled and said, "Grandpa Village Chief, considering my reputation, I have to plan for my future, don't you think so?"

What Lin Yuelan meant was that she had the reputation of a jinx. She wouldn't marry in the future, and she wouldn't have any family or friends. Therefore, she needed to live for herself.

Jiang Zhennan, who was standing at the side, suddenly felt a sharp pain in his heart when he heard Lin Yuelan. It was as if he had been pricked by a needle.

'Does Yue 'Er really plan to spend the rest of her life alone?'

Jiang Zhennan thought about his own life again. He was an Ultimate Jinx, and he was also destined to be alone for the rest of his life. If they were brought together, would that mean that they wouldn't be alone anymore?

However, Jiang Zhennan immediately dismissed the idea.

'How can I have such thoughts? Even if Miss Yue 'Er might be a jinx to her husband, she is a good person. She'll find a good man who doesn't mind her identity. Perhaps God will pity them, considering how kind Miss Yue 'Er is. However, it's different for me. I've killed so many people. I'm destined to be the Ultimate Jinx, and that can't be changed! Therefore I mustn't think like that!'

However, Jiang Zhennan did not know that this thought was like a seed that had fallen into his mind. As long as there was an opportunity, it would take root and sprout until it grew into a towering tree. At that time, no matter what happened, it wouldn't fall. It would stay firmly in that place, absorbing nutrients and sunlight. Then, it would grow bigger.

Jiang Zhennan secretly shook his head to throw his thoughts back. Then, he listened carefully to the conversation between Lin Yuelan and Lin Yiwei.

Lin Yiwei shook his head at Lin Yuelan's words and said, "Lan 'Er, that's nonsense. You'll definitely get married and have children." Of course, that was only a word of comfort. It was hard for people of their era not to be superstitious.

Lin Yuelan shook her head and didn't comment. Then, she said, "Grandpa Village Chief, I'm planning to buy some land first."

Lin Yiwei was so shocked that his mouth was wide open. Lin Yuelan had brought him too many surprises. Would people gain great wisdom after coming back from death?

Lin Yuelan had divine power, had the ability to get close to animals, knew how to hunt, cook, and now she wanted to farm.

This series of events should not have been experienced by a child, but fate played a trick on her, making her life a nightmarish one. Suddenly, she was no longer hunted by nightmares, but she became a nightmare for the villagers. Was this a blessing or a curse for the Lin family Village?

However, he knew that Lin Yuelan wasn't a bad person. She was a rational and reasonable child. If people didn't provoke her, she wouldn't harm them. Moreover, Lin Yuelan always respected him before and after her rebirth. Now that she had become so capable, it was probably a blessing for the Lin family Village.

However, he was still a little worried. There were those in the village who would do anything to harm Lin Yuelan. When they crossed the line...

Lin Yiwei sighed in his heart.

He knew that Lin Yuelan didn't take massive revenge on the village because she gave him face. He understood that Lin Yuelan didn't want to put him in a difficult position. Lin Yiwei was secretly happy because Lin Yuelan was really an honest person. Therefore, he was genuinely happy that life was improving for Lin Yuelan.

Lin Yiwei asked, "What kind of land do you want to buy?"

"Five mu of high-grade fields, three mu of medium-grade fields, and two mu of low-grade fields." Lin Yuelan said.

Different types of soil could be used to grow different things.

The superior grade fields with sufficient water with fertile soil could be used to plant rice.

Medium-grade fields won't have much water, but the soil quality was still good. Corn, wheat, and sorghum could be planted.

The low-grade fields were just some sandy lands. They lacked water, and the soil was soft. However, certain crops like peanuts, watermelons, and sweet potatoes loved this kind of land.

# **Chapter 192 - Rumors And Slanders**

Lin Yiwei said in surprise again, "Lan 'Er, you need at least 15 taels of silver to buy all those land. Do you have that amount of money?" Then, he thought for a moment and felt that something was wrong. What was he saying? Lin Yuelan just had a windfall from selling the tiger, so of course, she didn't need to worry about money.

Lin Yiwei nodded and said, "Okay, do you want the field to be from our village or from another village?"

Lin Yuelan said, "I need a place with plenty of sunlight. Grandpa Village Chief, you probably need to look outside the village. Please help me book it." The Lin family Village was surrounded by mountains, and as a result, many of the fields were devoid of sunlight.

Sunlight was important for farming. Therefore, Lin Yuelan needed a field drowning in sunlight.

Lin Yiwei nodded and said, "Alright, I'll help you ask around. However, Lan 'Er, you talk about developing new land and buying existing fields. Do you plan to hire or contract helpers?" Lin Yuelan couldn't work in so many fields on her own.

Lin Yuelan said, "I'm planning to have long-term contracts with four or five people and hire some short-term workers." Lin Yuelan didn't hide anything.

"Where do you plan to hire short-term and long-term workers from?" Lin Yiwei asked seriously. He knew that most of the people in the Lin family Village had offended and bullied Lin Yuelan, so it was very likely that she didn't want to hire any of them.

However, this would be a good labor opportunity for the villagers. As the chief, no matter what, he still hoped that Lin Yuelan would consider hiring the people from the Lin family Village first. After all, working both long-term and short-term on the farm would help improve many families' living standards.

Lin Yuelan was not dumb, so she understood what Lin Yiwei meant.

To be honest, she didn't want to put Lin Yiwei to be in a difficult position. Since this was just a small matter, she decided to compromise.

Lin Yuelan thought for a moment and said, "Grandpa Village Chief, I'll give priority to the Lin Family Village when I'm hiring. But, I'll be blunt, I'll only hire honest and kind villagers. As for those with ulterior motives, I'll firmly refuse."

"Of course, of course!" Lin Yiwei agreed with her. "Some of the villagers had bullied you in the past, but others hadn't really done anything." It meant that these people didn't add insult to injury. They were just observers.

Of course, that didn't mean that they were not guilty. They were simply not as guilty as those who directly mistreated Lin Yuelan.

Lin Yuelan continued, "Grandpa Village Chief, I'll leave the matter of hiring helpers to you. But, Grandpa, with the reputation I have, will the villagers be willing to work for me?"

Of course, they would. Why would they go against money? Even though they knew Lin Yuelan was a jinx, they would still work for money.

Lin Yiwei said, "Lan 'Er, don't worry. Those who want to come can come, and for those who don't want to come, we won't force them either. So, you don't have to worry about this. Leave it all to Grandpa."

"Thank you, Grandpa Village Chief!" Lin Yuelan said. This was her plan all along. She hated doing these troublesome things. Lin Yiwei was the person

who knew better than anyone else who was hardworking and who was not in the village.

The two mudballs kept radiating this fragrance. He wanted to open them to eat the things inside. However, he would wait for his grandson and wife.

Lin Yiwei said, "Sure. Lan 'Er, you can develop the land first. In two days, I'll invite the bailiffs to measure the land and make a registration. Then, the developed land is yours. Tomorrow, I'll go around to ask about existing fields for sale."

"Thank you, Grandpa Village Chief!" Lin Yuelan quickly thanked him.

When Lin Yuelan and Jiang Zhennan returned home, they saw people fighting over beggar's chicken. There were many broken bones on the ground.

"Doctor Zhang, you may be sixty years old, but you have such a big appetite." Guo Bing took a chicken leg and said, "A chicken weighs three to four kilograms, and you've already eaten half a chicken."

# **Chapter 193 - Rumors And Slanders**

There were chicken bones all over the floor in front of Doctor Zhang. He was gnawing on a chicken wing as he replied, "I can't help it. This beggar's chicken is too delicious."

Lin Yuelan raised her eyebrows, walked over, and immediately snatched a full chicken confiscated by Guo Bing. She tore it open and gave half to Jiang Zhennan. She said, "masked uncle, this half is for you!"

After that, she immediately began to eat in big mouthfuls, without the restraint of a girl at all.

Seeing Lin Yuelan, everyone stopped eating and looked at her in surprise.

'Is that... a man? She eats like a man.'

Lin Yuelan looked at their dumbfounded expressions and raised her eyebrows. "Why did you stop eating? If you don't want to eat, then give the food to me, and I'll feed them to little white and the others."

Hearing Lin Yuelan's words, the few of them quickly protected their food, afraid that Lin Yuelan would snatch them away.

After eating, Guo Bing wiped his mouth and said with a flattering smile, "Miss Lin, this beggar's chicken is really delicious. Can you make more tomorrow?"

Lin Yuelan gave Guo Bing a fake smile and said, "hehe, do you want more?" She swept her eyes across the others.

They nodded in unison.

"That's fine. Other than Grandmaster, all of you need to head to the southwest of Mount Da Ao to clear some new land for me first."

"Claim some new land?!" They were shocked.

. . .

Lin Yuelan, that damn jinx, had the men she brought back to help her develop new fields. This caused the Lin Family Village to go into an uproar.

Because of this, many rumors started to spread around the Lin family Village.

The first rumor was Lin Yuelan had used some kind of demonic art to make the men she had brought into the village work as slaves. Now, they were developing the land at the foot of Mount Da Ao. Mount Da Ao was a dangerous place. If they were not careful, the commotion would attract ferocious beasts.

Lin Yuelan didn't treat these men as humans. She forced them to work without considering their safety. She was too vicious.

Another rumor was based on what some people had seen. They said thatLin Yuelan, the jinx, had a special relationship with these five men. Some villagers saw them holding hands and putting their arms around each other's shoulders. Some even saw Lin Yuelan kissing them.

"Where is the public decency?" Lin Qi was so angry that his face turned ashen. "This is really immoral!"

'Hmph, wretched girl, I've got you this time. I'll teach you a lesson you'll never forget.'

"Grandpa Qi, see what this girl has done. What should we do now?" Lin Daniu asked respectfully. However, Lin Daniu's eyes were filled with intense hatred.

Ever since they had been caught red-handed stealing from Lin Yuelan's house, they had lost a lot of face. However, that wretched girl also forced

them to spend a night on Mount Da Ao.

Lin Daniu was still shaking when he thought back to that night. Most importantly, he had been impotent ever since that day.

Lin Daniu swore that he would definitely take revenge for this.

Lin Qi slammed the floor with his walking stick so hard that the entire room reverberated with the sound.

Lin Qi's face darkened. His expression was stern and imposing. "The Lin Family Village will never forgive this promiscuous woman who has committed such immoral acts!"

"Yes, of course, we can't let that wretched girl off." Lin Daniu echoed, "Grandpa Qi, what can we do to stop that wretched girl? You have to know that she..."

### **Chapter 194 - Educating Lin Qi**

"Master, that old man and Lin Daniu are plotting to harm you." Little Green was still wrapped around Lin Yuelan's wrist in the form of a jade bracelet. His tender yellow bud bent, and his two green leaves flapped. However, the color of his leaves had turned black, showing that he was angry. "They're so bad!"

The soldiers had not been in the village that long but rumors had already spread all over the village.

Little Green had a temper too. When he heard about these people's plots, he was furious. When Little Green was angry, it showed through nature. The wind howled, and the branches rustled. It was like the sky was angry.

Lin Yuelan carried a small basket on her back and stood on the largest tree branch on the summit of Mount Da Ao. Her sharp eyes looked in the direction of the Lin family Village. The wind blew her hair and clothes, causing them to flutter.

She had finished reading all the medical books given by Doctor Zhang a few days ago. Doctor Zhang was shocked. Then, he gave her his next test, which was to go up the mountain to pick 136 kinds of medicinal herbs. After all, to be a good doctor, Lin Yuelan had to know these herbs like the back of her hand. If this were anyone else, Doctor Zhang would be worried. After all, there were ferocious beasts on the mountain, and it was very dangerous. However, this was not a problem for Lin Yuelan.

Ever since Lin Yuelan had obtained divine power and the ability to communicate with animals, she came to Mount Da Ao daily and she would return without any issue.

Therefore, Doctor Zhang was not worried. In fact, he even said that Lin Yuelan was not allowed to come home until she had picked 136 types of herbs.

Lin Yuelan was quite speechless when she heard this. Her grandmaster was really at ease. Did it not cross her mind that she might still run into danger?

What if she suddenly lost affinity with the wild beasts, or what if she slipped and fell down the mountain?

Her grandmaster really had a lot of faith in her. Of course, the possibilities mentioned above would never happen. Therefore, three days ago, she carried a small basket on her back and went up the mountain.

On the first day, she found 66 herbs, according to the description in the book. On the second day, she only found 36 herbs. Today was the third day, and so far, she had only found 12 herbs.

In other words, she had only found 114 types of herbs in three days. She was still short of 22.

22 might look like a small number, but she had already searched the entire mountain and couldn't find any new herb. She was planning to move to another mountain.

However, at that moment, Little Green's friends sent the news of the latest update at Lin Family Village. It caused Lin Yuelan's face to go cold. 'These people will never sit idle. I've given them a chance, but since they won't take it, then they can't blame me.'

Lin Yuelan gently stroked Little Green's two green leaves and comforted him, "Little Green, those people are not worth our time and anger."

Little Green closed his two green leaves and then opened them again. His sharp bud nodded in Lin Yuelan's direction and said in his tender voice, "Yes, Master. You're right. We shouldn't stoop to their level." Little Green was a bit naive. Since his master told him not to get angry, then he won't. In short, everything his master said was correct.

Lin Yuelan stood on a tree branch. Her pink lips arced with sarcasm and playfulness.

This was her third day away from Lin Family Village, and people already wanted to harm her. These people really spared no effort to come up with evil plans and plots.

These people, including Lin Qi and Lin Daniu, thought that they had gotten her weakness and that she would submit to them. That was really funny.

The rumors were completely made up. Plus, even if they were real, what could they do to her?

Did they really think they could punish her or even drown her for her supposed immorality?

### **Chapter 195 - : Educating Lin Qi**

They must be joking! She'd see who would be threatened in the end.

However, she had not gathered enough medicinal herbs, so she would not return to the village.

However, just because she didn't return to the village, it didn't mean that she couldn't teach the self-righteous Lin Qi and the despicable Lin Daniu a lesson. She had given Lin Daniu a deep lesson last time, but he still didn't know how to repent. He really turned a deaf ear to her words.

Lin Yuelan turned to Little Green and said, "Little Green, tonight, get your friends to entertain the highly respected Lin Qi and Lin Daniu."

"Yes, don't worry, master. My little companions and I will definitely treat them well." Little Green's two green leaves stood up and bowed as if answering Lin Yuelan.

Lin Yuelan's cold face warmed up. "Thank you, Little Green!" She said.

Whether it was in the bloody apocalypse or this new dynasty where she didn't know anyone, Little Green had always been by her side.

. . .

At the southwest of Mount Da Ao, Jiang Zhennan, Guo Bing, and the rest were using a saw and a chopper to cut down the trees. Then, they would dig out their roots and finally plow the land with hoes and shovels. There were plenty of things to do.

To turn the place into a farming field, they would have to dig irrigation channels, raise the soil, and so on. It was not easy to develop wildlands, and it took a lot of time and effort.

Many farmers could not afford to spend so much time, so they would choose to rent the land from landlords.

Under the scorching sun, five bare-chested men were working hard, sweating like rain.

After working for half a day, the five of them took a break under the shade of the tree.

Guo Bing took a few sips of water and nibbled on the hard bun with some salted vegetables. After swallowing a few mouthfuls, he sighed and said, "When will Miss Lin come down the mountain? We've been eating hard buns for three days already. I think I'll throw up if I have to continue eating them."

Three days ago, Lin Yuelan followed Doctor Zhang's request to go up the mountain to pick herbs. She had prepared some food for them in advance, as well as dry food for a few days. Then, she put them in the ice box in the cellar. They could take the food out and heat them if they wanted to eat.

Lin Yuelan had prepared enough to last them for five days. However, Lin Yuelan's cooking was too delicious. They couldn't help themselves. They finished everything on day one, so they had been surviving on hard buns ever since.

They only had hard buns and salted vegetables now. They also had to portion the salted vegetables. They couldn't finish it all at once like before. Otherwise, they'd have to survive on hard buns and water in the future.

They had been pampered by Lin Yuelan and her delicious food. They couldn't imagine eating more of these bland hard buns.

Jiang Zhennan ate his bun silently, his chopsticks slowly picking up some pickled vegetables and putting them into his mouth. However, his sharp eyes were fixed on the entrance of Mount Da Ao.

'She is picking herbs on the mountain alone. I wonder if she'll run into any danger. At the end of the day, she is still very young.' Thinking of this,

Jiang Zhennan's brows furrowed slightly under the mask. 'It has already been three days. What if she is in danger?' Jiang Zhennan started to fidget.

He put down his chopsticks and buns, picked up the big knife beside him, and stood up. He planned to walk up the mountain.

"Hey, boss, where are you going?" Guo Bing held a hard bun in his hand and immediately shouted. When he saw the direction Jiang Zhennan was walking towards, he immediately stopped him. "Boss, are you going into the mountains to look for miss Lin? Did you forget that she has forbidden us to do that?"

Jiang Zhennan stopped in his tracks, his sharp eyes once again looking at the entrance into the mountain. After a moment, he started walking again.

Guo Bing looked at Jiang Zhennan's stubborn face and immediately felt a headache coming on. However, he quickly remembered what Lin Yuelan had told them before they left and quickly said, "Boss, didn't miss Lin say that if anything happened, she would get Little White to come to inform us? Since we haven't seen Little White around here, Miss Lin is fine. Boss, you don't need to worry."

Jiang Zhennan stopped in his tracks, turned around, and said somewhat resentfully, "But, I'm a little worried about Miss Yue 'Er being on the mountain alone."

### **Chapter 196 - Educating Lin Qi**

Hearing that Jiang Zhennan was worried about Lin Yuelan, Guo Bing wanted to laugh out loud.

"Ha?" Guo Bing was shocked, "Boss, Miss Lin can kill more than 20 assassins in the blink of an eye. Why would you be worried about her? Is it because she is a young woman?"

Even if she was a woman, with her abilities and capabilities, what danger could she possibly face? Moreover, she had Little White, the king of the beasts, guarding her. She would not be in danger. If anything, she posed a danger to those she encountered.

Even though Jiang Zhennan knew Guo Bing made sense, he was still worried.

Guo Bing, "..." The boss worries too much.

Guo Bing, "Boss, Miss Lin told us that we must not go up the mountain before she comes down. So, boss, you..." They knew Lin Yuelan's temper well. She meant what she said. They didn't think they should make her angry.

Jiang Zhennan pondered for a moment, and then he turned back. 'Guo Bing is right. Miss Yue 'Er wouldn't be in any danger. Plus, she has Little White.'

After Jiang Zhennan sat down, he took out a bun from the basket and started to take big bites.

Seeing that there was no water in the kettle, Little Twelve picked it up and stood up. "Boss, I'll go get some water." Little twelve was the youngest, and he was usually the one who fetched water.

With the kettle in his hand, he walked briskly and arrived at the clear riverbank in a moment.

He unscrewed the bottle and bent over to fill it with water.

"Hey, did you guys hear? Lin Yuelan, that wretched girl, has done something immoral. Master Qi and the others have decided to punish her."

"Yes, I know about that. I heard that she had an ambiguous relationship with the five men in her house. I also heard that someone had seen the jinx kissing the five of them. Tsk tsk. The jinx is so young, but she already knows how to kiss."

"That's why she's so shameless. Therefore, Master Qi and the others need to punish her."

"I heard that Master Qi will not drown her but will instead carve the word 'lewd' on her face. Haha. I can't wait to see it."

"But that jinx has divine power. How will they do it?" The person asked.

"It doesn't matter. Once they put some drugs in her food, she will be putty in Master Qi and the others' hands."

"That's doable, but what if she wakes up and decides to take revenge on the village?"

"Don't worry. She won't do that. Her parents still live here. If she wants her parents to survive, then she'll have to live with this humiliation for the rest of her life."

"Haha, you're right. That wretched girl may have cut off her blood ties with Lin Laosan's family, but she still has to be filial to her blood parents."

As the voice faded away, little twelve's face was filled with anger.

He immediately picked up the water bottle and rushed back.

Little twelve shouted in panic, "boss, something bad is about to happen!"

The other four immediately went forward and asked, "what happened?"

Because of their relationship with Lin Yuelan, the villagers wouldn't gossip in front of them. They were afraid of alerting them and causing them to warn Lin Yuelan.

Little twelve panted as he said, "I just heard from the villagers that miss Lin has done something immoral. The villagers want to punish her by carving the word lewd on her face."

"What immoral things are they talking about?" Although he had some guesses, Jiang Zhennan still wanted to confirm them.

"They said that Miss Lin, she..." Little Twelve couldn't bring himself to say it.

"What's wrong? Hurry up and tell us." Guo Bing asked anxiously. "You're making me anxious."

Little twelve gritted his teeth and said, "they said that miss Lin has an ambiguous relationship with us. They also said that someone saw her kissing us."

As soon as he finished speaking, he immediately felt a sharp gaze directed at him. Little twelve trembled in fear and immediately explained, "Boss, those people said that, not me."

'So, don't look at me with those murderous eyes. I'm scared.'

## **Chapter 197 - Educating Lin Qi**

"This is preposterous! How can they say things without evidence?" Guo Bing immediately shouted angrily, then looked at Jiang Zhennan and asked very seriously, "boss, miss Lin is not at home. What should we do now?"

Little Twelve interrupted and added, "Boss, they're preparing to drug miss Lin. And they even planned to use miss Lin's parents as a threat to force miss Lin to submit!"

What?

The others were shocked!

How detestable!

How despicable!

Jiang Zhennan immediately said darkly, "Since these people intend to drug and threaten Miss Yue 'Er with her parents, it means that they have a fear of Miss Yue 'Er. However, with Miss Yue 'Er's unyielding personality, she would probably not submit even if they threatened her with her parents.

"However, I'm afraid that the villagers will use other ways to make Miss Yue 'Er submit. Therefore, we find out all of their plans before Miss Yue 'Er comes back from the mountain."

"Yes!" The others agreed.

"But, boss, we also need to inform miss Lin as soon as possible so that she can be prepared!" Guo Bing said.

"Well, I'll go up the mountain to find her. You guys go back to the village and ask around!" Jiang Zhennan's voice was filled with suppressed anger. 'Miss Yue 'Er is a good person, but these people gang up to bully her. How despicable.'

"Oh, that's right, Guo Bing. When you arrive at the village, go and probe the village chief. See if he's involved in this matter. If he has tacitly agreed to this, there's no need to be polite to him." However, Jiang Zhennan believed that Lin Yiwei wouldn't be so muddleheaded. He hoped that Lin Yiwei didn't know about this. However, it was better to be safe than sorry.

"Alright, I got it, boss!" Guo Bing replied seriously. If the village chief was involved in this, then his position and his family in the capital would be heavily ruined. Even though Jiang Zhennan couldn't return to the capital now, it was only a matter of time before they did. They had more than enough power to punish a small village chief. However, they hoped that Lin Yiwei was innocent.

They split up.

Jiang Zhennan and the rest worried too much. They didn't need to do anything because things were already progressing along nicely.

When Lin Qi found out that Lin Yuelan had left the Lin family Village for three days, he thought that she had heard the news and had gone hiding in the mountains. However, the jinx couldn't hide forever. He believed that Lin Yuelan would return to the Lin family Village sooner or later.

Therefore, he was not in a hurry. He could wait slowly.

He would definitely take revenge on that wretched girl.

He was proud of the punishment he came up with. The wretched girl was only twelve, but she would have to live with the word 'lewd' carved on her face for the rest of her life. It would make her life worse than death. Lin Qi could see Lin Yuelan kneeling in front of him, crying and begging. His mood was good, and he walked to his bedroom to rest.

He placed his walking stick by the side of the bed and lay down.

The moment he lay down, he immediately felt that something was wrong.

There seemed to be something moving underneath his bed. It was moving up and down on his waist.

He immediately got up and pulled open the sleeping mat.

However, the bedboard was very flat, and there was nothing on it.

Lin Qi was puzzled. "Am I getting too old that I'm imagining things?"

Then, he put down the mat and continued to lie down.

However, as soon as he lay down, that feeling came again. It seemed to be more intense as if someone wanted to lift him up from the middle of his waist.

Lin Qi got out of bed again and pulled open the sleeping mat, but he still did not see anything.

Lin Qi thought for a moment, then immediately shouted outside his bedroom. "Duan 'Er, come in for a moment!"

A young man in his twenties with a sallow face walked in. "Grandpa, did you call me?" Lin Duan asked in a daze.

"Mm," Lin Qi replied. Then, with the support of his walking stick, he pointed at the empty bed board with his other hand and said, "come, lift the bed board."

Lin Duan obediently lifted the bedboard, but when Lin Qi leaned over to take a look, he saw that there was nothing else other than a few jars he had kept down there.

However, he could clearly feel that something was pushing against his waist earlier.

Lin Qi asked Lin Duan to put the bed board back before saying to him, "Duan 'Er, go up the bed and lie down for a while." He wanted to confirm if there was something inside.

Lin Duan was slightly surprised to hear that his grandfather wanted him to lie on the bed. After all, his grandfather never allowed them to get close to his bed, let alone lie on it.

However, Lin Duan knew his grandfather well. He should keep his mouth shut and just follow his instructions, or he would be beaten.

Lin Duan obediently lay on the bed. Yes, it was quite comfortable.

After a while, he heard his grandfather's question. "Duan 'Er, do you feel something wriggling underneath you?"

Lin Duan closed his eyes and felt it for a moment before he answered honestly, "No, Grandpa! I feel especially comfortable."

The entire Lin family was very protective of Lin Qi. The main reason was that with him around, no one in the village could bully their family. In fact, the whole Lin Family Village tried their best to please Lin Qi's family. After all, Lin Qi was a highly respected elder in the Lin family Village.

Lin Qi furrowed his brows. Once again, he began to doubt himself. 'Did I imagine all that?'

He immediately got Lin Duan to stand up, then had Lin Duan stand at the side while he lay down.

However, as soon as he lay down, that feeling came back again. The force around his waist was even a little sharp this time.

He immediately got up and looked at the bed with a frightened expression as if he had seen a ghost.

Lin Duan immediately asked, "grandfather, what's wrong? Are you feeling uncomfortable?"

Lin Qi trembled as he pointed at his bed. "Duan 'Er, there's something inside. There's something here. It's trying to crawl into my waist."

Lin Duan furrowed his brows and went forward to check. He lifted the bed again, but there was still nothing. He said, "Grandpa, there's nothing here. Did you imagine it?"

"No. I definitely didn't imagine it!" Lin Qi said in a panic. "I lay down three times, and every time, I felt something underneath the bed. I'm not mistaken. No. I won't sleep here anymore. Duan 'Er, help me to your bed. I will rest there."

Lin Duan could only follow his grandfather's wishes and help him to get to his own bed.

Later, when his wife pushed open the door and wanted to wake her grandfather up, she saw the scene inside and immediately screamed.

### Chapter 198 - Scandal

"Who the hell stole my money?" Early in the morning, there was a sharp scream from Lin Laosan's house.

Li Cuihua sat in the middle of the courtyard. Her one hand was furiously slapping the ground, while the other was wailing in extreme anger. Her legs were flailing, and her face was distorted.

She was really angry. The money that she had hidden so well had disappeared without a trace when she woke up.

Every morning when she woke up, she would check the silvers and count them. She did the same that morning, but she realized the twenty taels of silver she had saved up were all gone.

Hearing Li Cuihua's roar, the whole family ran out in a hurry with anxious expressions. After all, the silver didn't just belong to Li Cuihua, but to their entire family.

Lin Daniu, Lin Erniu, Lin Sanniu, Lin Siniu, as well as their wives and children, all swarmed forward.

"Mother, what did you just say? Was our money stolen?" Lin Daniu hurriedly asked, but there was an unfathomable joy in his eyes.

"Mother, did the money really get stolen?" Lin Siniu's wife, Liu Juhua, anxiously asked. This wasn't just Li Cuihua's money but also their family's money. Of course, they didn't want the money to be stolen.

"Mother, are you sure you have checked everywhere?" Liu Juhua didn't believe the money had been stolen. She privately thought that Li Cuihua had actually spent it on that brat, Lin Dazong.

She and Lin Siniu worked their asses off all year long. In the end, they didn't even see the silver, but now it was suddenly stolen? She definitely

wouldn't let it go.

However, Liu Juhua was also a very smart person. She didn't shout or scream. She started to ask her mother-in-law to confirm the theft first.

Li Cuihua's attitude towards her son was okay, but she was horrible to her daughters-in-law. Other than her eldest daughter-in-law, Li Hehua, who came from Li Cuihua's maiden family's village, Li Cuihua would scold and beat up her other three daughters-in-law at the slightest provocation.

Li Cuihua was very angry with her fourth daughter-in-law.

#### Why?

It was mainly because this daughter-in-law liked to talk back to her. She dressed up gorgeously all day as if she wanted to seduce men. Li Cuihua was so angry that she pointed at her nose and scolded her every day. Liu Juhua didn't take the insults easily. She retorted to Li Cuihua, saying that she was the only woman who would marry Lin Siniu. If push came to shove, she would ask for a divorce. Lin Sinua finally got a wife, so how could he agree to a divorce? After the divorce, he wouldn't get another wife.

As a result, he often turned a blind eye to the quarrels between Li Cuihua and Liu Juhua. Sometimes, he even defended his wife, causing Li Cuihua to scold him, saying that he had raised an ungrateful wolf, that his conscience had been eaten by a dog, and so on.

When Li Cuihua heard Liu Juhua, she raised her head and roared at her, "Bitch, did you steal the money? Yes, you must have taken it. I saw you wearing new clothes yesterday. Tell me, did you take the money?" Li Cuihua immediately stood up from the ground and pointed at Liu Juhua, questioning angrily.

When Liu Juhua heard this, her face turned green and red in anger.

Of course, Liu Juhua would not admit to the theft. She shouted back at Li Cuihua, "Which one of your eyes saw me take the money? What's wrong

with me wearing a new set of clothes? Can't I wear new clothes? I've been married to your Lin family for two years. When have I ever had a good life? You call me a thief when I wear new clothes. Li Cuihua, do you think I'm so easily bullied? You're calling me a thief, but you're the real thief. You've taken all of our money and given it all for your precious grandson to use!" Liu Juhua didn't even call Li Cuihua her mother anymore. When it came to money, no one would give in to the other.

"Impudent!" Lin Laosan smacked his cigarette, his face dark. He shouted at Liu Juhua, "Fourth daughter-in-law, where are your manners? How can you call your mother-in-law by her name? Ol Four, drag your wife away and teach her a good lesson. Let her know that there is an order of seniority between the elders and the young. No matter how dissatisfied she is with your mother, your mother is still her mother-in-law. If she were in another family, your wife would have to kneel in the ancestral hall for three days and three nights and be divorced!"

### Chapter 199 - Scandal

Lin Laosan lectured both Lin Siniu and Liu Juhua. Liu Juhua dared to go head to head with Li Cuihua, but Lin Laosan was the head of the family. He was usually quiet, but he had some authority, so she was a little afraid of him and didn't dare to talk back. After being yelled at by her father-in-law, Liu Juhua became quiet.

Lin Siniu came forward to pull his wife back. He turned to Lin Laosan and said, "Yes, father. I will teach my wife a good lesson." However, His back had already been pinched black by Liu Juhua.

Lin Laosan nodded. He was quite satisfied with his fourth son's words.

Then, his face turned cold when he remembered Li Cuihua yelling that all the money was gone. "How many did we lose?" He asked Li Cuihua sternly.

Usually, the family's income was kept by Li Cuihua. In the past few years, because Lin Dazong had attended a private school, their expenses had been a little high. However, the Lin family was large. Coupled with the fact that they had been scrimping, they still had some spare money every year. They should have saved about twenty taels so far.

When Li Cuihua saw Lin Laosan's expression, she immediately became timid. She whispered, "I... I lost everything!" She had hidden her money in several places, but everything was gone.

Lin Laosan's face turned cold, and he shouted, "what did you say? Say that again!"

How was it possible to lose all of them?

There were more than twenty taels.

Lin Erniu's wife, Zhou Guixiang, immediately exclaimed, "how is that possible?"

If they lost all their money, they would have to live on air.

Besides, that money was their family's share. They had worked day and night to earn that money. Now that the money was lost, how could they let it go?

Li Cuihua was a little scared when she saw Lin Laosan's gloomy face, but on second thought, she didn't lose the money on purpose. Why should she be scared?

Li Cuihua immediately said angrily, "Lin Laosan, why are you angry at me? I didn't lose the money on purpose. I'm also very angry that the money was lost, and my heart aches. Why are you angry at me?"

"So, is all the money gone?" Lin Laosan's face darkened as he asked sternly.

"Yes!" Li Cuihua argued in anger, "how would I know that we'd be targeted by a thief?"

As an old couple who had been married for decades, Lin Laosan knew how Li Cuihua stored her money. Li Cuihua would put her money in several places. However, all the money had been stolen. This meant that the thief was very familiar with where she put her money.

Therefore, there were two possibilities.

First, the thief had his eyes on the Lin Family's money for a long time already, so he knew exactly where Li Cuihua had hidden her money.

The second was there was a thief inside the house! People inside the house would know about Li Cuihua's habit.

After analyzing the situation, Lin Laosan's eyes immediately became sharp. He looked at his sons and daughters-in-law in the entire courtyard, trying to find some flaws in their expressions.

Then, he noticed that his eldest son's and his fourth daughter-in-law's eyes flickered guiltily for a moment. Lin Laosan's heart sank.

Lin Laosan shouted at his sons and daughters-in-law in the courtyard, "Whoever took the money, you better admit it now. Otherwise, I won't hesitate to punish you!"

The people in the courtyard looked at each other.

"Father, what do you mean?" Lin Erniu asked. "Are you saying that the money was taken by one of us?"

'Damn it. If I had known this, I would have taken the money for myself first.'

Lin Daniu's wife, Li Hehua, also came forward and asked anxiously, "father, is what you're saying true? Was this money really stolen by one of the family members?" However, when she asked this question, her eyes were directed at Lin Sanniu's family, who had been silent like a block of wood.

It was obvious that she was suspicious of Lin Sanniu's family.

Then, Li Hehua turned to Lin Sanniu and asked sternly, "third brother, I saw some egg residue on Lin Dazu's mouth yesterday. Tell me, did you guys steal money to buy good food without telling us?"

Since Lin Sanniu's family was the family's punching bag, Li Hehua pointed her finger at Lin Sanniu without any hesitation.

### **Chapter 200 - Scandal**

Regardless of whether Lin Sanniu stole the money or not, he had to pay for it. Who told him to be a spineless man?

If the money was stolen by a thief in the house, it would be fine. Whoever stole the money would be exposed sooner or later. But if it was stolen by an outsider, the money would be gone. Therefore, someone had to make up for this loss, right?

Lin Sanniu's family was the best candidate to suffer this fate.

Lin Sanniu was dumbstruck by Li Hehua's question. Before he could react, Li Cuihua had already rushed up to him, beating and scolding him, "You ungrateful and unscrupulous thing. I provide you with food and a place to stay, and you steal from me? I'll beat you to death. I really regret not strangling you to death when you were born."

Lin Sanniu's face was red and swollen after being slapped by his mother. His body was also punched by Li Cuihua. However, Lin Sanniu seemed to be used to this kind of treatment. His eyes were calm and numb, and his expression was equally blank.

When Li Cuihua was done, she immediately asked again, "You ungrateful wretch, where did you hide the money? take it out for me."

Lin Sanniu finally reacted. He replied in a daze, "Mother, I... I didn't take it!" He lacked confidence.

"If you didn't take it, who did?" Li Cuihua was forcing Lin Sanniu to admit it, "Didn't eldest daughter-in-law say that she saw egg leftovers at the corner of your bastard's mouth? If you didn't take the money, where would your bastard get the egg?"

"No, mother, it was the village chief who gave Zu 'Er some food yesterday. Mother, I really didn't steal money." Lin Sanniu explained in a daze.

Li Cuihua said disdainfully, "When has Lin Yiwei, that old coot, ever been kind to us? Plus, why would you take his donation? Are you a beggar? Do I not feed you at home?" Li Cuihua scolded Lin Sanniu and Lin Sanniu's eldest son, Lin Dazu.

When Lin Dazu was scolded by his grandmother, he immediately hid behind his father. His eyes revealed an expression of fear and terror, and his face was also filled with panic.

Li Cuihua was furious when she saw him like this. She immediately went up to grab him and scolded him loudly, "you little brat, how dare you ignore your grandmother? It seems that if I don't teach you a good lesson, you won't understand respect!"

Then, she smacked Lin Dazu's ass viciously. Lin Dazu immediately burst into tears.

"How dare you cry? I'll beat you to death today, you little bastard!"

"Wuwu..."

"How dare you cry some more..."

"Enough!" Lin Laosan finally opened his mouth and shouted, "San 'Er didn't steal the money!" He was certain that his third son's family would not have the guts to steal it.

Li Cuihua finally felt better after she vented her anger on Lin Sanniu and Lin Dazu. She shouted loudly, "if they didn't steal it, who did?"

Lin Laosan's face darkened. He suppressed his anger and shouted, "We'll find out with evidence. Therefore, the culprit better admits it now, or else I won't be polite even if I'm your father!" This money was for Lin Dazong's education so it was very important.

No one stood out in admitting to the theft.

Lin Laosan's eyes were sharp as he said sternly, "Fine. Since no one has admitted to it, then we'll search the rooms one by one!"

He was very sure that it was definitely not stolen by an outside thief because it was impossible for a thief to know the places where Li Cuihua put her money.

No one dared to make a sound after hearing Lin Laosan's words.

However, Liu Juhua's eyes were filled with panic.

Lin Laosan looked at Lin Sanniu and said, "San 'Er, we'll start with your house!"

"Yes, father!" Lin Sanniu replied respectfully.

No one was allowed to leave until the thief was found. Li Cuihua brought the eldest and second daughter-in-law to carry out the search.

The house that Lin Sanniu's family lived in did not even have any decent clothes, let alone money.

Li Hehua and Zhou Guixiang pursed their lips, looking down at Lin Sanniu and his family.

'Hmph. This family is destined to be born to be our slaves.'

After that, they moved to Lin Siniu's house.

